THE GREAT WAR AND THE PANHANDLE-PLAINS REGION
A CASE STUDY

by

Michael R. Grauer

A Thesis Submitted in Partial Fulfillment

of the Requirements for the Degree

MASTER OF ARTS

Major Subject: History

West Texas A&M University

Canyon, Texas

August 2018

Approved:

_____ _____
Chairman, Thesis Committee Date

_____ _____
Member, Thesis Committee Date

_____ _____
Member, Thesis Committee Date

_____
Head, Major Department Date

_____
Dean, FAH College Date

_____
Dean, Graduate School Date

ABSTRACT

Using artifacts from the Panhandle-Plains Historical Society's collection of World War I weapons, uniforms, equipment, souvenirs, and other militaria, I curated the primary exhibition focusing on the Great War at the Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum in 2017. Because the exhibition format precludes extensive contextual analysis of these artifacts, this thesis offers the exhibition as a case study in public history, examining the process and research and, ultimately, the consequences and results of the exhibition presentations. Moreover, this thesis attempts to record the names and lives *en bref* of a handful of the 7,000 soldiers, sailors, Marines, and nurses, from the Panhandle-Plains region who served in The World War and whose artifacts and archives comprise the bulk of the museum's World War I collection.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Many people helped with the exhibition and the subsequent thesis resulting therefrom. I would like to thank Carol Lovelady, director of the Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, for her support of the exhibition. I would also like to thank Becky Livingston, then-curator of history for her "Doughboys and Home Folks" exhibition and her help with the graphics on "The Great War and the Panhandle-Plains Region." Warren Stricker, director of the museum's research center, curated the exhibition, "A Snapshot from Home," and, most importantly for this thesis, was ever willing to help pull archival materials, to scan photographs, and generally to show incredible patience with my nearly daily requests or new stories about the war.

The exhibits staff at the museum truly outdid themselves with the installation of "The Great War and the Panhandle-Plains Region," and I know all of them were extremely proud of the effect of their work on every visitor to the exhibition. That exhibits crew is: Kenny Schneider, Micah Hanbury, Seth Hanbury, and Andrew Miller.

WT history faculty Byron Pearson and Bruce Brasington were especially encouraging given our mutual interests in the Great War. Dr. Pearson in particular showed unbelievable tolerance with respect to my obsession with the subject. I particularly appreciate his willingness to pull me up short when I needed it.

Doran Cart, senior curator, and Jonathan Casey, director of the archives and Edward Jones Research Center, at the National World War I Museum and Memorial in Kansas City, Missouri, endured my incessant visits and questions and offered vital suggestions of texts, sources, and archives. Their encouragement helped spur me to finish what I started.

Lastly, I should like to thank my family, especially my children (Matthew, Hannah, and Sarah) who, when Dad at age 55 decided to go back to graduate school, never blinked and were always encouraging, even if they didn't quite understand why. And, for her reassurance, support, and a good swift kick in the ass when I needed one, I am most grateful to Leslie Baker.

DEDICATION

"I go to my fathers. And even in their mighty company, I shall not be ashamed."

-- J. R.R. Tolkien, *The Lord of the Rings: The Return of the King*, 1955

My Fathers

Revolutionary War

David Dewey, Continental Army

Lemuel Rucker, Continental Army

Civil War

Andrew M. Dewey, Grand Army of the Republic

Thomas Kelly, Grand Army of the Republic

Harrison Hess, Grand Army of the Republic

James Hess, Grand Army of the Republic

World War I

John A. Dewey, National Army of the United States

World War II

William Bonner, United States Army

Acle A. Dewey, United States Navy

Carl "Chuck" Grauer, United States Navy

George P. "Butch" Grauer, United States Coast Guard

Korean Era

Richard L. Grauer, United States Navy

John H. Reed, United States Army

Vietnam Era

Ronald K. Grauer, United State Marine Corps

Frank A. Reed, United States Army

Timothy J. Grauer, United States Marine Corps

Post-Vietnam Era

Richard J. Grauer, United States Marine Corps

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter

APPENDIX

Leaves

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure

LIST OF TABLES

Tables

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

Perhaps no artifact brings the effects of World War I slamming home to the Panhandle-Plains quite like the March 21, 1918 letter from General John J. Pershing, Commander-in-Chief, American Expeditionary Forces, to Charles Goodnight, thanking Goodnight for the buffalo wool socks the former Texas Ranger, Indian fighter, and pioneer rancher had sent the general in January 1918. From pioneers to preschoolers, people of the Panhandle-Plains region stepped up to do their part to make the world safe for democracy [Fig. 1].

Furthermore, no artifact illustrates better the character of those who served in U.S. armed forces during the War than the identification card of Clarendon-born 1st Lieutenant William H. Younger Jr., of the 129th Field Artillery, 35th Division [Fig. 2]. This former teacher challenges each viewer with his steely-eyed gaze. His remaining hair close-cropped on a well-formed head; his jaw set; his mouth a grim line of determination. From his photograph, he is no longer of the classroom; he is a warrior. Lt. Younger brooks no fools or shirkers. When Lt. Younger's two grandsons, both career U.S. military men, held their grandfather's identification card, they wept. They never knew him; but came to know him through our exhibition. This is the essence of public history.

Around the world it was called The War to End all Wars, The World War, and The Great War before 1935, because no one could fathom a second world war. Thirty-six belligerent nations fought in the Great War. Over 9 million service men and women died directly from the war and there were over 37 million casualties worldwide. When the Great War ended, more than 4 million Americans had served in the United States military during the war years. Half of those participated overseas. Secretary of War Newton D. Baker said: "over 25 per cent of the entire male population of the country between the ages of 18 and 31 were in military service." The United States suffered over 350,000 casualties, including 120,000 deaths.

Over 198,000 Texans served in World War I. From Oklahoma, 90,000; 80,000 Kansans; 43,000 Coloradans; and 17,000 New Mexicans served in the U.S. military during the Great War. Over 7,000 men and women from the Panhandle-Plains region (which includes the upper 26 counties of Texas, and the contiguous counties of Kansas, Colorado, New Mexico, and Oklahoma) served in the Great War.

On the centennial of the Great War, and especially the United States's entry into the Great War on April 6, 1917, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum presented an exhibition which examined the before, during, and after lives of specific soldiers, Marines, sailors, and nurses (there was no Air Force) from the over 7,000 from the Panhandle-Plains region who served in The Great War. The emblems of their sacrifice fighting for liberty around the world exhibited here, were cherished and preserved by these men and women and their families, and were entrusted to the Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum beginning in the 1930s. Some of these artifacts have not been

exhibited in seventy-five years. The exhibition ran from January 29 to September 16, 2017.

The museum also presented "Doughboys and Home Folks" from January 7 to September 7, 2017 in its Textile Gallery. Developed in collaboration with the West Texas A&M University Department of History, this exhibition explored war efforts on the front lines and the home front. In June 1918, American industry got into full production for the business of war. Civilians organized war bond rallies, planted gardens, changed their eating habits, saved peach pits for gas masks, and more. Finally, the museum offered "A Picture from Home: Snapshots of the Great War on the Plains" in the Alexander Gallery from January 28 to December 30, 2017. Residents of the Texas Panhandle region made use of inexpensive cameras as they threw themselves into the preparations for war. These include formal portraits of the men and women who played a role in the response to war; more common are the informal snapshots that capture the excitement and uncertainty of those years.

But what can we learn from a collection of World War I artifacts in an out-of-the-way history museum, all almost exclusively donated by individuals who served, or donated by their descendants? What can these artifacts tell us about the Great War itself? And, are the stories attached to these artifacts enough to engage and connect with today's American society? These are the questions—the challenges--for the public historian.

This thesis attempts to answer some of these questions and is organized in three parts: the lead-up to the exhibition; an explanation of the contents of the exhibition, i.e. the material artifacts, as well as the context specific to the Panhandle-Plains region; and

most importantly brief biographies of the men with whom most of the artifacts in the exhibition are associated. The exhibition was an attempt to put faces on the relatively anonymous names of those donors; in other words, to rehumanize--in the face of a dehumanizing war--those soldiers and sailors and Marines who served during the truly forgotten war.

CHAPTER II

FRAMING THE EXHIBITION

History of the Exhibition

As the largest history museum in Texas, and given Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum's proximity to Fort Sill, Camp Douglass, and the former English Field/Amarillo Army Air Field (later Amarillo Air Force Base)—all training sites for World War I, the Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum serves a geographical region that has always had a strong U.S. military presence and support for the U.S. military. For example, the museum honored the sesquicentennial of the Civil War from 2011 through 2015 through exhibits and public programming and those exhibits are still in place. Moreover, nearly every spring and fall semester, the museum offers programs on World War I (and World War II) weaponry in our weapons gallery for West Texas A&M University history students. Furthermore, we have offered, in recent years, museum-wide exhibits and public programs on the Red River War (1874-75); World War II; and U.S. military uniforms. Finally, we are heavily involved in the building of the Veterans Memorial at West Texas A&M University.

The exhibition began with 2007 research for a 2010 saddle exhibition. In 2007 I emailed the great-grandson of Lt. William H. Younger Jr., Dr. David Bradford, in search

of his grandfather's World War I-service saddle offered to the museum in 1937.[1] Bradford replied family lore had it that the saddle was at the Harry S. Truman Presidential Library & Museum in Independence, Missouri. Being a native Kansas Citian and having visited the Truman Library as a boy while living in Higginsville, Missouri, this piqued my interest on multiple levels. I also found the Younger family lore odd, knowing nothing at this point about the 35th Division in which both Lt. Younger and President Truman served. Emails to the Truman Library revealed that while they did not have the saddle, my research preparation before sending the emails resulted in library staff finding at least two of Mr. Truman's "Dear Bess" letters contained direct references to Lt. Younger. I was hooked, did not know how deeply at the time.

Philosophy of the Exhibition

The museum's 2013 exhibition on military uniforms from the permanent collection representing the Civil War through the current "War on Terror," proved to be a determining factor behind the philosophy for "The Great War and the Panhandle-Plains Region." Several World War I uniforms were included, as well as *equipage* from Lt. Younger's and others men's service.

The loss of my father suddenly and unexpectedly just before the installation of the military uniform's exhibition drove me to do the best job he could to honor his father's U.S. Navy service; something of which his father was immensely proud. Moreover, my own guilt feelings of never having served, while coming from a family of U.S. military service that goes back to the Revolutionary War,[2] the Civil War (including imprisonment

[1]Michael R. Grauer to Dr. David Bradford, 16 May 2007, email.
[2]Lemuel Rucker and David Dewey, several times great-grandfathers.

at Andersonville),[3] World War I,[4] World War II,[5] pre-Korean War,[6] Vietnam Era,[7] and post-Vietnam.[8] My shame is unbearable sometimes. (I couldn't not do this exhibition, nor write this paper, with ancestors in mind, and for them.)

As I researched the men who wore the uniforms for the military uniforms exhibition, it became clear that museum records rarely contained any information on the men (and women) who wore the uniforms in service, and certainly had virtually no service records. This lack, combined with a relentless need to "know" them on a deeper level, drove my sometimes-obsessive research habits. So, I began to accumulate dossiers on World War I soldiers and sailors represented in the Panhandle-Plains Historical Society's collection (I did not yet know the museum had one U.S. Marine Corps uniform from World War I.) Thus, the approach to the World War I exhibition was, then, intended to "re-humanize" the war by focusing on individuals represented in in the museum's World War I collection. We consciously attempted to avoid depicting individuals as statistics. Therefore, against a backdrop of the Great War itself, we intended to examine who these individuals were before, during, and after The Great War.

[3] Thomas Kelly, 20th New York Light Artillery, captured at Petersburg, imprisoned at Andersonville (my great-great grandfather); Harrison Hess and James Hess (father and son), my great-great-grandfather and my great-grandfather, Company H of the 75th Infantry Regiment, Illinois, and Company U, 75th Infantry Regiment, Illinois, respectively.
[4] My great-great uncle, John A. Dewey, National Army of the United States.
[5] Three great uncles, U.S. Navy and U.S. Coast Guard.
[6] My father, Richard L. Grauer (U.S. Navy) and my maternal uncle, John H. Reed (U.S. Army).
[7] Both paternal uncles, Ronald K. Grauer and Timothy J. Grauer (USMC) and a maternal uncle Frank A. Reed (US Army).
[8] My brother, Richard J. Grauer (USMC).

Goals/Aspirations

The museum also hoped to synergize with West Texas A&M University and Amarillo College faculty in the history, English, communications, and art departments. Moreover, we intended to partner with regional junior high school teachers and students to capture and create a clearinghouse for the names of those who served in World War I from the upper twenty-six counties of Texas, and the contiguous counties of Kansas, Colorado, New Mexico, and Oklahoma. Finally, due to our recent efforts to include veterans and their families in public programs, particularly those associated with VFW posts and the Veterans Administration hospital in Amarillo, Texas, we threw a wider loop to engage descendants of World War I veterans in a substantive way.

Our most ambitious goal was to reach the 500,000 people the museum serves in the upper twenty-six counties of Texas, and the contiguous counties of Kansas, Colorado, New Mexico, and Oklahoma, and specifically focus on schools in our area and veterans groups. Among this audience are Texas Region 16 which serves 80,000 public school children across 62 school districts (ranging in size from 30 to 29,000); a 26,000 square-mile area.

The Methodology

Besides the ordnance, artifacts, weapons, souvenirs, and militaria correct for World War I in our collection, this curator first had to ascertain what we had in our collection associated with particular individuals. Secondly, this curator had to determine if our database and hard-copy records matched the actual artifacts in terms of location; i.e. could we locate the artifacts. (Sadly, several artifacts have gone "AWOL," not the

least of which is Lt. Younger's saddle!) Thirdly, this curator had to establish if the artifacts were in stable enough condition to research, study, and exhibit. And, lastly, what kind of service records had we attached to the artifacts? This process, in fact, lasted up until opening night for the exhibition.

In fact, for at least 90 percent of the artifacts in our World War I collection we ***had*** no service-record information. I am pleased and proud to say that for virtually every artifact in the exhibition, we now have significant information for each object's file, and most importantly for the individuals researched.

Simultaneously, I also undertook to research all the ordnance, artifacts, souvenirs, weapons, and militaria from the museum's collection and correct for World War I to be included in the exhibition for contextual purposes. Again, in many cases—particularly with artillery rounds—a steep learning curve had to be endured and overcome, and misinformation or misidentification in our catalogue records had to be vanquished. However, with over thirty years of experience and research as a museum curator, my cumulative body of knowledge—particularly in terms of firearms, bladed weapons, horse-gear, and other ordnance—informed much of this thesis.

That research has continued and the results comprise most of this paper.

CHAPTER III

CONTEXT

General Attitudes

One of the first public notices in Amarillo of the impending crisis in Europe was an op-ed reprinted from the *Atchison-Globe* (Kansas) in the *Amarillo Daily News*, February 10, 1914, titled "Is It Inevitable?" The article paraphrased a statement from General Leonard Wood, then chief of staff of the U.S. Army in which Wood avowed that "a war with some great world power was inevitable, and that [Wood] understands how unprepared we are for such a struggle."[9] Cultivating its readership for the inevitable, on May 6, 2014, the *Amarillo Daily News* ran a *Boston Globe* op-ed "Our War Presidents," in which the writer opined that "Some person have voiced their fears that Mr. Wilson lacks training and preparation for carrying out a war. So have all our war presidents in the past. The more belligerent occupants of the White House, like Jackson, Grant, Cleveland, and Roosevelt, have been permitted to go through their terms in peace. It has remained for most unmartial presidents to be commanders-in-chief of the army and navy when our forces have been sent into action."[10]

[9] *Amarillo Daily News*, February 10, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth298123/ml/4/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu.
[10] *Amarillo Daily News*, May 6, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth298138/ml/4/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu

In his 2016 monograph, *The Path to War*, Michael S. Neiberg writes that the belief in inevitability of war given Prussian militarism and nationalism "existed both among the [American] elite and the American people generally."[11]

On July 25, 1914, the *Amarillo Daily News* printed an Associated Press story with the chilling opening paragraph, "European diplomacy is facing a situation of extreme gravity in the controversy between Austria-Hungary and Servia [sic]. *It is not unlikely that other nations will become involved in the threatened war* [emphasis added]."[12] The following morning the headline "War Cloud Hanging Over All of Europe," greeted Amarilloans in their newspaper.[13] Three of the six presentations to the regular Saturday meeting of the Boys Progress Club in Amarillo on August 8, 1914, dealt with the Great War: "Big Guns of Modern Battleships"; "The War in Europe"; and "President Wilson."[14] The August 11, 1914 *Amarillo Daily News* reproduced a photograph with the cut-line: "German Soldiers Marching Into Belgium from Hanover," to illustrate the headline, "No Great Battle in Seven Nations War." Perhaps damning with faint respect, a lower column carried the headline "Wilson Goes to Bury Dead Wife."

Through the remainder of 1914, the *Amarillo Daily News* kept the region informed as the War unfolded. For example, they reported on the seizure of American

---

[11] Michael S. Neiberg, *The Path to War: How the First World War Created Modern America* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2017), 13.
[12] *Amarillo Daily News*, July 25, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth298154/ml/1/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu
[13] *Amarillo Daily News*, July 26, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth298155/ml/1/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu
[14] *Amarillo Daily News*, August 11, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth298162/ml/5/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu

ocean liners near Hawaii as they carried German and Austrian reservists from the Philippines "bound for the European war" the bombing of Paris by airships on September 1, 1914.[15] Photographs of the effects of the War on civilians and French and Belgian towns embellished the newspaper's pages, while print stories regaled Amarilloans with tales of the first Battle of Ypres,[16] an erroneously-reported German invasion of Portugal, Turkey's attack on Odessa, and Boers in South Africa imprisoning Englishmen.[17]

Through 1915 and 1916, reports in Amarillo and area newspapers from Kansas, Colorado, Oklahoma, and New Mexico, kept the Panhandle-Plains region reasonably well informed of happenings in Europe. Being still relatively remote and isolated from the rest of the country, the announcement of the declaration of war in *The Childress Index*—two days early—on April 4, 1917 headlined "War is Declared on Germany," warranted a shared center column on the front page, with an identical column (same point size and font), with the headline "Plains Country is Ideal for Swine."[18]

But within three weeks, patriotic fervor was in full swing, with the *Amarillo Daily News* reporting on the passage of the Selective Service bill in Congress on April 29, 1917 (although President Wilson would not sign it into law until May 18, 1917).[19] On May 2nd the *Amarillo Daily News* reported that "scores" had responded to the "call of country" at

---

[15] *Amarillo Daily News*, September 1, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth318002/ml/1/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu

[16] *Amarillo Daily News*, November 12, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth318052/ml/1/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu

[17] *Amarillo Daily News*, October 31, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth318045/ml/1/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu

[18] *The Childress Index,* April 4, 1917.

[19] "Congress Passes Draft Bill by Big Majority," *Amarillo Daily News,* April 29, 1917.

local recruiting offices. Fourteen men had enlisted in the U.S. Navy; ninety-three in the Texas Guard; and twenty-one in the Regular Army. All their names were listed in the newspaper.[20] This precedent of publishing the names of those who enlisted, those who were drafted, and those who were "shirkers," continued through the end of the War.

As David M. Kennedy, in his study *Over Here: The First World War and American Society*, has written, before German hostilities forced their hand, President Wilson and his Secretary of War, Newton D. Baker, were decidedly cool towards conscription. In fact, Kennedy reminds us that Baker owed his appointment to his anti-draft stance.[21] He posits that President Wilson may have considered conscripts as a stand-by measure if volunteerism did not produce the forces needed. Kennedy also offers that Wilson and Baker saw the waste of leadership in Great Britain which lost its "best-educated and most talented young men [who rushed] willy-nilly to the colors and as quickly and haphazardly [died] in the mud of Flanders." Not only did these losses cost Great Britain in combat troop leadership, but also economically in terms of industrial production during the War, and in the post-War period in terms of political leadership. Kennedy slams home the point: "The same casual waste menaced the impending American war effort."[22]

Nevertheless, resistance to the draft was especially strong in Democrat members of the House of Representatives from the South and the West. In fact on April 18, 1917,

---

[20] "Scores Respond to Call of Country at Three Local Recruiting Offices," *Amarillo Daily News*, 2 May 1917.
[21] David M. Kennedy, *Over Here: The First World War and American Society* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1980; 2004), 146.
[22] Ibid., 147.

the House Military Affairs Committee rejected conscription with a vote of 13-8. Nevertheless, the Selective Service Act of 1917 sought to limit enlistments to the Regular Army and Navy and the National Guard, with the "great bulk of men (77 percent of the eventual wartime total) … required for the new 'National Army.'" This also allowed the Wilson administration to mitigate the political influence of the state militias (federalized state National Guard) which were believed to be staunchly Republican and highly partisan to their states.[23] This became especially germane to the museum's exhibitions for the former state guard divisions the 35th (Kansas-Missouri) and the 36th (Texas-Oklahoma), were the most represented with three soldiers from each division.

For clarification, the ground forces of the American Expeditionary Forces (AEF) fell into four categories:

1. United States Marine Corps (USMC) attached to the U.S. Army.
2. U.S. (Regular) Army comprised of those who enlisted.
3. National Guard of the United States comprised of federalized state guard units.
4. National Army of the United States comprised of draftees.

Many men from the Amarillo area enlisted in the Texas National Guard, Company A, Seventh Infantry. Camp Bloor was established at Amarillo for training and preparing the guardsmen for federal service.[24] The location of Camp Bloor has proved elusive to researchers but some indicators suggest it stood where Amarillo Children's

[23] Ibid., 148-150.
[24] "Camp Bloor Made Spotless Model," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 25, 1917.

Home stands today, at 3400 S. Bowie. Camp Bloor deserves additional and extensive research that this thesis cannot include.

Plans for a parade for the Seventh Texas began as early as mid-July 1917.[25] Company A, Seventh Texas Infantry prepared to entrain to Camp Bowie at Fort Worth by mid-August 1917. On Thursday evening, August 30, 1917, the company paraded down Polk Street to an enthusiastic crowd of hundreds, mainly women and children. The *Amarillo Daily News* reported "They Are Real Soldiers." The company then boarded the Fort Worth & Denver City Railway to Fort Worth.[26]

Once at Camp Bowie the 7th Texas and the 1st Oklahoma were merged to become the 142nd Infantry Regiment, 71st Brigade, 36th Division, National Guard, in October 1917. The regiment embarked at Hoboken, New Jersey, sailing for France on July 8, 1918. Arriving at St. Nazaire, the 36th trained intensively at Bar-sur-aube, then was sent to the Champagne Sector of the Meuse-Argonne Offensive, under the command of the 4th French Army. From October 8-11, 1918, the 36th advanced 21 kilometers (13 miles) through heavy fighting, then crossed the Aisne River and captured Forest Ferme on October 27, 1918. The 142nd lost forty-one officers and 781 enlisted men. The 36th was relieved by a French Division and transferred to the First American Army. The division then fought between the Meuse and Aisne rivers before being sent north.

Lt. John Boyce of Amarillo was commissioned a captain of the 142nd on October 29, 1918. On April 3, 1919, Captain Boyce, and others of his regiment who "had displayed conspicuous gallantry," was awarded the French Croix de Guerre with gilt star.

[25] "Texas National Guard Rally Day Will Be Celebrated in Amarillo," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 13, 1917.
[26] "Men of Company Give Exhibitions on Polk Street," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 31, 1917.

Captain Boyce returned to the U.S. on August 26, 1919. He was honorably discharged September 16, 1919. On February 17, 1930, Captain Boyce, then a reserve major in the Texas National Guard, learned he had been awarded the Silver Star for "gallantry in action."

After The Great War, Captain Boyce returned to Amarillo and joined George Williams and J. Sam Orr's insurance agency. Orr retired in 1927 and the firm became the Williams-Boyce Agency, retaining that name after Williams died in 1937. It still retains that name today. Although the museum has none of Captain Boyce's Great War artifacts, his Croix de Guerre and Silver Star in service to "Amarillo's own" 142nd deserved mention in this paper.

Therefore enlistments in the Regular Army and Navy by men from the Amarillo area were fairly limited. The bulk of the men from the Panhandle-Plains region who served in the armed forces during The Great War enlisted in the Texas Guard, or were drafted. Women could enlist in the U.S. Navy during the War as the barriers to their serving was lifted to allow them to fill administrative staff positions, thus freeing men for combat service. Due to a shortage of clerical help during this time, the Naval Reserve Act allowed women to enlist.

Dalhart artist Anna E. Keener (1895-1982), for example, enlisted in the United States Navy during World War I. By the Armistice in 1918, over eleven thousand women had signed up as Yeomen (F) or "Yeomenettes." In her own typewritten resume, Keener listed her service as a "Yeowoman." She was stationed at Detroit, Michigan, and

not discharged until October 1919. While serving in Detroit, she took night classes at the Detroit School of Design.

The United States Government declared June 5, 1917, Registration Day, a national holiday. Businesses were closed in order to allow men between the ages of 21 and 31 to register for the first U.S. draft since the Civil War. Potter County, Texas, alone registered 1,534 men. Newspapers issued the names and draft numbers of those who registered in mid-July and a national lottery was held July 21, 1917. The Selective Service Act of 1917 required every city or county to provide two-thirds (2/3) of one percent (1%) of its paper population. Thus, a city of 25,000 was required to provide 166 men. On July 26, 1917, *The Houston Post* declared that the quota for the State of Texas numbered 30,545 men.[27] The quota for Potter County was one hundred sixty-two men; for Randall County, thirty-four.

The names of those who were to be drafted began to appear in newspapers by the early weeks of August 1917. Men who wished to avoid the draft enlisted in the military branch of their choice. The U.S. Army, Navy, and National Guard established recruitment offices in the larger cities of the Panhandle-Plains region. Volunteers or draftees usually enlisted from their counties of residency; some registered from military camps such as Camp Travis, near San Antonio.

So as to keep indignation at a fever pitch, on May 22, 1917 the *Amarillo Daily News* carried the story of Madame Laure de Turczynowicz and her three children who had witnessed German atrocities in Poland. Under the headline "Sees Germans Torture

[27] "Texas' Total Quota Under First Draft To Be 30,545 Men," *The Houston Post,* July 26, 1917.

Sick Child; Leave Poland Waste," the *News* quoted Turczynowicz: "My own experience with German officers and soldiers has taught me they care nothing for anyone but themselves."[28]

The patriotic fervor whipped up by the U.S. Committee on Public Information (CPI) found special purchase in Texas. As Walter Buenger has written about this period of American patriotism: "Increasingly, however, being Texan meant being American. It allowed reaching for an American dream unencumbered with the memories of slavery, defeat in the Civil War, and Reconstruction."[29] In other words, the Great War provided the opportunity for all Texans to "re-join" the Union. Thus, the Selective Service Act found great appeal on the Panhandle-Plains. The *Amarillo Daily News* announced on April 29, 1917: "Congress Passes Draft Bill by Big Majority."[30]

However, the distribution of "Johnny Reb" and "Billy Yank" in the Amarillo area was relatively unique in Texas as there were as many Midwesterners as Southerners in the region. Consequently, by the rumblings of World War I, reunions of Confederate and Union veterans in the Panhandle-Plains region were often held together. Sadly, after the Great War, racial tensions in the United States spawned lynchings of African Americans, some in their World War I service uniforms, especially in the South, and the Ku Klux Klan marched down Polk Street in Amarillo in 1922.

Buenger further cites specific august Texas historians, folklorists, and writers who "prepared the way for the identification of Texas as western**,** uniquely American, and

---

[28] *Amarillo Daily News,* May 22, 1917
[29] Walter L. Buenger, *The Path to a Modern South: Northeast Texas Between Reconstruction and the Great Depression* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 2001), 227.
[30] *Amarillo Daily News,* April 29, 1917.

simply unique." Eugene C. Barker, J. Frank Dobie, and Walter Prescott Webb "in the years after World War I highlighted the indigenous, unique, or at least non-southern aspects of Texas culture [by writing about] barbwire and windmills … cowboys, cows, and horses."[31] This emphasizing of Western-ness also resonated on the Panhandle-Plains region.

Nevertheless, on May 3, 1917, *The Beaver (Oklahoma) Herald* railed against merchants who attempted to capitalize on the fervor of the war through the sales of "flags, pins, stickers, ties, and what-not." *The Herald* found this type of exploitation "grotesque and disrespectful" and even "disgusting." Vilifying young men "bedecked in gaudy" patriotic array, *The Herald* asked: "If you are so intensely patriotic, why haven't you enlisted." Not leaving women unscathed, *The Herald* unleashed its wrath on them: "[Young women] have done worse and placed the flag stickers on their face, their neck, and at the point of exceedingly low-necked blouses. What could be more disgusting?" *The Herald* admonished these young women that "a better and more respectful way to show [their patriotism] would be by joining the Red Cross."[32]

Panhandle-Plains Demographics

By 1910, Amarillo's population had reached 10,000 citizens and had become a major agricultural shipping center due to the three main railroads that converged on the city. German communities in Randall County will serve to discuss any backlash against Germans in Texas Panhandle counties. A couple of references are noted from Kansas, Oklahoma, Colorado, and New Mexico, so as to offer a broader—albeit briefer—view.

[31] Ibid., 227.
[32] "Cheap Patriotism," *The Beaver Herald,* May 3, 1917.

The demographics of the Panhandle-Plains region during World War I deserves historical survey, mapping, and interpretation.

As one of the most acculturated ethnic groups in the United States, German-Americans "had ceased to identify themselves primarily as German" by the buildup to World War I.[33] Nevertheless, the pressures placed on German-Americans in the face of the "Anti-Hyphen" and "100% Americanism" campaigns, were extreme as German was the second-most spoken language and there were over 500 German-language newspapers in the U.S. in 1910. Despite staunch Unionist German-Americans fighting in the Civil War--thus having proven their patriotism fifty years before World War I--and those German-Americans born in the U.S. being pro-American in their attitudes and worldview, they still felt an immense burden to substantiate their loyalty.[34]

By May 1906, Keiser Brothers and Phillips Land and Cattle Company was operating in Canyon City, Texas, a major cattle and cotton shipping point.[35] Keiser Brothers and Phillips eventually purchased eighteen inter-connected sections four miles east of Canyon, an area that came to be called "The Block." The First National Bank in Canyon, which drew on the National Bank of Commerce in Kansas City, Missouri, backed the purchase. Unfortunately, the Panic of 1907 forced Keiser Brothers and Phillips to turn to the New England National Bank of Kansas City, Missouri, for the actual capital to complete the purchase.

---

[33] Neiberg, 36.
[34] Ibid., 187.
[35] S. I., W. S., and C. O. Keiser, and George Phillips were involved in selling lands to settlers in Iowa, Indiana, and South Dakota. See William Black, "C. O. Keiser," Unpublished master's thesis, West Texas State College, 1960, 2-4.

Keiser Brothers and Phillips intended to "sell [the land] to those [German] farmers who were discontented with the high [land] prices of the northern states" and the "lands [were] only offered to immigrants brought in [to Randall County] by the [Keiser Brothers and Phillips] company."[36] The company arranged for excursion trains for prospective buyers from Nebraska, Iowa, Indiana, and Illinois, that were joined together in Kansas City and ran to Randall County every two weeks. The trains ran from Davenport, Iowa, to Chicago, to Des Moines, to Kansas City, beginning on August 7, 1906. William Black wrote that the "Santa Fe [Railway] arranged its schedule so that as one train left Canyon City for the North, another arrived from Kansas City."[37] Special Pullman cars brought the potential buyers to Canyon City where the cars were parked on a siding for three days. Initially the buyers were picked up in buggies and driven to examine lands in "The Block"; later Buick automobiles were used. On January 18, 1909, twenty-four German-American families from Wisner, Nebraska, arrived in Canyon City, Texas, to take up residence on lands in "The Block." Their arrival was captured in a photograph.

In terms of the Great War, very few concerns were raised among this group of German immigrants. Randall County resident Fred Schuette was in Kaiser Wilhelm II's German cavalry in 1914.[38] Jim Kuhlman relates that his father, Herman Kuhlman, one of the pioneer German settlers in Randall County, posted bond for Henry Schrader "who had a picture of Kaiser Wilhelm hanging in his home during World War I, and he did not

[36] Ibid., 17-19.
[37] Ibid., 43.
[38] Jim W. Kuhlman, *The Block Pasture* (privately published, 1998), 93.

want to take it down. Apparently someone had squealed to the authorities at the Sheriff's office."[39]

The German farmers from Wisener, Nebraska, were Lutherans and settled into the eastern Randall County area. They eventually founded St. Paul Lutheran Church in Canyon in February 1918. Jim Kuhlman writes that "James Fluegel, a grandson of Paul Fluegel, an early settler to the [Canyon] area, learned that: 'The Sheriff went out to the St. Paul Lutheran Church east of Canyon during World War I and told the flock they were to have services in English and not German."[40]

German immigrants from Illinois and Nebraska on the Keiser and Phillips company excursion trains also settled in Umbarger, Texas, ten miles southwest of Canyon City on the Pecos and Northern Texas Railway. These immigrants joined German Catholic brothers Pius and August Friemel who had come seeking "cheap, fertile, well watered [sic] land" in 1900.[41] Father Joseph Reisdorff (1840-1922) became parish priest in Umbarger in 1907 and helped build one of two Catholic churches in Umbarger. According to the *Handbook of Texas* online, he placed advertisements in German-American newspapers in the Midwest to attract settler to the region.[42]

In a 1933 interview, Elva Fronabarger of Canyon asked Tom Rowan, a part owner of the Texas Land Company in Canyon (a rival to Keiser Brothers and Phillips), why the land companies targeted German immigrant farmers. His answer follows:

---

[39] Ibid., 119.
[40] Ibid., 119.
[41] Jim W. Kuhlman, *From Kirchhatten to Canyon: 1884-1965* (privately published), 92.
[42]Handbook of Texas Online, "Reisdorff, Joseph," accessed April 21, 2018, http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fre27.

1. Germans are splendid developers. Land in a German Community is worth from $5 to $10 per acre more than land located elsewhere.
2. Germans made the best farmers.
3. They were thrifty, and frugal, and therefore were likely to 'stay put.'
4. They had more money and were, therefore, better buyers.
5. They were clannish. For this reason efforts were made to locate them in more or less closed communities for then they would likely be happy and more likely to stay.
6. There were not afraid of hardships.[43]

In other parts of the Panhandle-Plains, other German immigrants felt the sting of revenge for their *vaderland's* inequities. In Elkhart, Kansas, for example, the *Tri-State News* which serviced southwestern Kansas, southeastern Colorado, and the Oklahoma panhandle, reported on January 24, 1918 on the "Registration of German Alien Enemies." From February 4-9, 1918, such person were required to provide photographs, affidavits, and be fingerprinted, so as to prove their "peaceful dispositions" and "their intention to conform to the laws of the United States."[44] According to the *Elkhart Tri-State News* This was part of the Presidential Proclamation of April 6, 1917.

Tomas Jaehn describes in his *Germans in the Southwest, 1850-1920* how Germans in New Mexico were targets of nativism during World War I. He records that throughout "New Mexico ethnic Germans encountered suspicion…War reports from the European front caused a backlash against ethnic Germans and those favoring the German

[43] Kuhlman, *From Kirchhatten*, 91-92.
[44] *Elkhart Tri State News*, January 24, 1918.

cause." Newspaper editors were encouraged to drop their "journalistic objectivity …[d]espite voices of reason." Overall, he notes, "Germans, and those related to or connected to them had to endure widespread defamation and denunciation."[45]

As an aside: Neiberg remarks that in New Mexico, especially after the sinking of the 1915 *Lusitania*, "Nuevomexicanos saw a moral imperative to join the outrage at German behavior." Therefore, Hispanic-Americans comprised half of the New Mexico National Guard, even though New Mexico had only just achieved statehood in 1912.[46]

Agricultural Contributions

Because at least three cowboys (Walter Rumans, Luther Earl Tucker, and Edwin "Unk" Ramey) and six farmers (Vernon D. Atkinson, Ernest B. Gyger, Burrell Rolling Hill, Paul G. Klawitter, George E. Storey, and Edgar Lee West) were represented in the exhibition, I feel it appropriate to include a brief discussion about agricultural contributions from the Panhandle-Plains region; the human contribution *from* the agricultural sector notwithstanding.

By 1900 five railroads centered on Amarillo and the "Queen City of the Panhandle" became the de facto "capitol" of the Panhandle-Plains region. Amarillo, by this time, was the largest cattle shipping point in the world with nearly all of the cattle being shipped to Kansas City. Consequently, Kansas City had cornered the Western cattle market by 1900 with seven rail lines feeding into it. Armour Packing Company of "Kansas City, Mo, U.S.A.," printed a promotional broadside, "STUDY THIS MAP," in

[45] Tomas Jaehn, *Germans in the Southwest, 1850-1920* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 2005), 151.
[46] Neiberg, 68-69.

which it confirmed it's [sic] plant was "500 miles nearer the cattle ranges than CHICAGO, and it naturally follows that all live stock is received here [Kansas City] in far fresher and healthier condition than when taken over the long haul to CHICAGO." The brochure concludes: "We do not think it necessary to make any further comment on KANSAS CITY'S as the great cattle market of the world." [Fig. 3]

Similarly, with the increase in wheat production in the Panhandle-Plains region during the war years, and with the rail-lines already in place to Kansas City, again the region's wheat was shipped to Kansas City. D. F. Piazzek writing for *The Kansas City Independent* in May 1915 confirmed this: "The Kansas City Board of Trade … engaged in 1869 …is today the first primary hard wheat market in the world, and ranks third as the flour milling center of the United States."[47] He provided statistics for the staggering volume of wheat (and other grains) received and managed by the Kansas City Board of Trade: "During the year 1914 Kansas City received 70,757,550 bushels of wheat, 23,172,500 bushels of corn, and 10,000,000 bushels of oats … shipped out 57,452,650 wheat, 16,495,250 corn, 8,494,900 oats." Likewise, the Board of Trade's *Annual Statistical Report for the Year 1921,* provided raw numbers of grain receipts from 1912 to 1921 [Table 1].

With President Wilson's appointment of Herbert Hoover as director of the newly-created Food Administration on May 19, 1917, the demand for American-produced food greatly increased. Midwestern farmers—including the wheat belt in the Panhandle-Plains region—already supplied much of the grain for the Allies, before the U.S. declaration of

[47] D. F. Piazzek, "Kansas City's Grain Interests," *The Kansas City Independent,* May 8, 1915.

war in April 1917. Poor harvests in 1916 and 1917 undermined the mobilization of American troops with their subsequent requirement for even more grain production. Still, "Kansas farmers produced enough wheat to send surplus equivalent of more than fifty thousand barrels of donated Kansas wheat [across] the Atlantic with the state flag flying high above the merchant ships carrying it."[48]

Sending wheat for Belgian relief was one thing; with the U.S.'s declaration of war, the AEF required even more wheat. The "embalmed beef" scandal of the Spanish American War, unsanitary conditions of the U.S. food industry revealed by Upton Sinclair, and the Pure Food and Drug Act "all led to major reforms in how the army fed its soldiers between 1900 and 1917." Fort Riley, Kansas, established a Cook and Bakers School in 1905 and the Army published its *Manual for Army Cooks and the Manual for Army Bakers* in 1910 and 1916, respectively.[49] At the time of the Armistice, the AEF had sixty-nine bakery companies producing over 1.8 million pounds of bread per day.

Where wheat was concerned, "Hoover cajoled the Allied purchasing commissions into pegging agricultural prices at levels high enough to call our increased productions from the profit-conscious American farmer," according to David Kennedy.[50] Hoover even endeavored to set the Allied wheat price at $2.20 per bushel. Unfortunately, according to Kennedy, Hoover's attempts to increase production by tying it to patriotism fell on deaf ears amongst Midwestern farmers. He quickly deduced that shaming farmers into producing more would not work, but felt an "organization of farmers for patriotic

[48] Neiberg, 120.
[49] Richard S. Faulkner, *Pershing's Crusaders: The American Soldier in World War I* (Lawrence: The University Press of Kansas, 2017), 101.
[50] Kennedy, 119.

purposes" would result in "[e]ven the men of German descent on the farms … [surprising] the nation by their loyalty to their adopted country."[51] Consequently, Hoover turned to a grassroots effort to create spokesmen for farmers.

Farmers had felt disenfranchised after the failures of the radical Populist movement in the 1890s. Kennedy points to the emergence of the farm bureaus about 1911 as a solution to this lack of a voice: "The bureaus shunned radical rhetoric, cultivated the most intensely commercial elements among farmers, and themselves adapted the methods and values of the farmers' erstwhile business adversaries."[52] Stimulated by the Smith-Lever Act of 1914, "which allocated federal funds for the expansion of the county agent system," farm bureaus mushroomed with special war appropriations in 1917. This ultimately led to the creation of the American Farm Bureau Federation lobbying group in 1919.

Eventually Hoover pushed for legislation to support artificially high grain prices. The Lever Food and Fuel Act of August 1917 officially established the Food Administration which gave President Wilson the authority "to peg the price of wheat" and created the Grain Corporation "to guarantee that price." Highly controversial, the Lever bill eventually resulted in obstructionist tactics in the Senate and the resurrection of Senator John W. Weeks's proposal for a Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War. President Wilson saw Weeks's proposed committee as raising the specter of the Wade-Chandler committee, the bane of President Lincoln during the Civil War.[53]

---

[51] Ibid., 121.
[52] Ibid., 121.
[53] Ibid., 19, 123.

Immigrant Mennonite farmers brought Turkey hard red winter wheat to central Kansas in the 1870s and by 1900 it was the dominant wheat variety on the Great Plains. When reports of bumper wheat harvests in Kansas filtered down to the region, wheat planting increased across the Panhandle-Plains after 1903.[54] Newspapers across the Texas Panhandle touted the possibilities of wheat: "What wheat has done for the Dakotas, Nebraska, and Kansas, it will do for the northwest Panhandle."[55] The real interest in wheat in the Panhandle-Plains region began in 1904 and 1905, and by 1913 wheat was a staple crop.[56] Between 1899 and 1909, wheat-sown acreage increased from 436 acres to 82,138, respectively.[57] In 1912 the Santa Fe Railroad shipped 2,850,000 bushels from the northeastern Texas Panhandle between Amarillo and Higgins.[58]

Panhandle-Plains farmers increased wheat production sevenfold from 1909 to 1919.[59] In 1914, as war erupted in Europe, the land rush into the Southern Plains began to subside and the transformation of the land to row crops slowed down considerably. Moreover, the shift toward specialization was spurred by Panhandle-Plains farmers joining the war effort to satisfy the foodstuff demands of the Allies and on the domestic front. For example, in 1909 only 82,138 acres were devoted to wheat. A decade later, nearly 600,000 acres were given over to wheat as it became the region's dominant crop.

---

[54] Ibid., 101-102.
[55] *The Dalhart Texan*, November 25, 1905, as cited in Garry L. Nall, "Agricultural History of the Texas Panhandle, 1880-1965," Unpublished PhD Dissertation, University of Oklahoma, 1972, 102. Nall also cites the *Hereford Brand,* September 9, 1904, and the *Amarillo Daily News,* September 12, 1913, in promoting wheat production.
[56] Frances Phillips, "The Development of Agriculture in the Panhandle-Plans Region of Texas to 1920," Unpublished master's thesis, West Texas State Teachers College, 1946, 59.
[57] Nall, 101-102.
[58] Ibid., 102.
[59] Ibid., 118.

The abrupt switch to wheat was encouraged by the Santa Fe Railroad which instituted a loan program in 1917 to encourage wheat growing in Hansford, Ochiltree, and Lipscomb counties, Texas. The U.S. Department of Agriculture also provided loans to drought-stricken wheat farmers in 1917.[60] Yet, the price of wheat jumped from ninety cents per bushel in 1914 to $2.71 in 1917, due to the Federal government, and "[f]ew men … could ignore the impulse to get the grain [wheat] in the ground." For example, in Dallam, Ochiltree, and Randall counties, Texas, produced over 23,000, 80,000, and 17,000 bushels of wheat in 1909. By 1919, wheat production had risen in these counties to over 52,000, 830,000, and 394,000, bushels respectively.[61]

In Randall County, German immigrant farmers in "The Block," east of Canyon saw the price advantages of the rail service that had brought them in the first place. Because of direct rail shipment to Kansas City, "small grains grown in Randall County were bringing higher prices at market than grains grown in localities without direct rail connections."[62]

On the Frying Pan Ranch, William Henry Bush "encouraged wheat production" by leasing to wheat growers his own sections near Soncy Road and Bush Stop (now Bushland) to wheat growers and in 1912 ordered his half-brother James Bush to move to Bush Stop and direct the plowing of the land for wheat. Former grazing lands for Frying

[60] Ibid., 119.
[61] U.S. Bureau of the Census, *Fourteenth Census of the United States: 1920, Agriculture,* VII, Part 2 (Washington, D. C., 1922), pp. 716-737.
[62] Black, "Keiser," 53.

Pan cattle became wheat fields and by 1919 farmers piled thousands of bushels of wheat on the ground near Bush Stop due to a shortage of grain cars to transport them.[63]

While hog and sheep raising expanded in the Panhandle-Plains region, in the pre-World War I years, cattle raising declined. Between 1900 and 1910, the cattle population of the region declined by 350,000 head. As land values increased and settlers moved in, cattlemen could not afford to use as much land for livestock. Additionally, "[b]efore the European war began, exports of beef from the United States had practically ceased. Europe was getting her beef principally from South America," wrote L. D. H. Weld, of Swift & Company, Chicago, in 1920.[64]

The following text from a didactic in the Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum's "Doughboys and Home Folks" exhibition succinctly captured the urgency of wartime food production:

"Colorful propaganda sponsored by the newly created U.S. Food Administration encouraged voluntary food rationing to ensure enough food for the doughboys. The belt-tightening program - called "Hooverizing" after Food Administrator Hoover - advocated meatless Tuesdays and wheat-less Wednesdays, as well as daily fat and sugar saving. Hoover also suspended the manufacture of liquor and called for the conservation of coal through heatless Mondays."

---

[63] Paul H. Carlson, *Empire Builder in the Texas Panhandle: William Henry Bush* (College Station: Texas A&M University Press, 1996), 109.

[64] L. D. H. Weld, "The After-War Fall in Meat Prices," *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* (May 1920): 51. http://www.jstor.org/stable/1014204. Accessed 20 November 2017.

"Meatless days" under Hoover's Food Administration resulted in beef conservation and meat substitutes kept beef prices down initially.[65] However, the high wartime demand for meat and fats still benefited Panhandle-Plains ranchers.

The opening of rail lines from Amarillo to Kansas City in 1887 saw a spike in cattle receipts at the Kansas City Stock Yards from 1887 to 1890, from 669,224 head to 1,472,229, respectively.[66] Most of this volume was due to the new connection to the cattle ranges in the Panhandle-Plains region [Table 2.] The Kansas City Stock Yards also reported record volumes of cattle during the Great War, particularly in 1918: "During Sept., Oct., and Nov. [1918] as result of the drouth prevalent in Oklahoma, Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona 1,320,140 head of cattle and calves were rushed to the Kansas City market, and Kansas City now holds the World's Record for the largest daily, weekly, and monthly receipts."[67] [Table 3]

Beef cattle rose in price from $3.70 per hundredweight in 1912 to $8.40 by 1919.[68] "On December 11, 1918, native beef steers sold at $20.50 a hundred on the Chicago market, averaging $14.65 for that year. The Kansas City Stock Yards also reported record prices [Table 4].[69] Pure bred animals also sold about this time at the highest prices ever known."[70] Moreover, the number of cattle grazing in the region rose by over 38 percent between 1909 and 1919. Hog prices tripled between 1916 and 1919.

---

[65] Edward Everett Dale, *The Range Cattle Industry: Ranching on the Great Plains from 1865 to 1925* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1930, 1960), 167.
[66] Jimmy M. Skaggs, *The Cattle-Trailing Industry: Between Supply and Demand* (Lawrence: University of Kansas Press, 1973), 75.
[67] *Receipts and Shipments of Live Stock at the Kansas City Stock Yards for the Year 1918.*
[68] Nall, 120.
[69] *Receipts and Shipments of Live Stock at the Kansas City Stock Yards for the Year Ending 1926.*
[70] Dale, 167.

Consequently grain sorghum and forage production increased as well to meet the demand of livestock feeding. But this was unsustainable especially as the Great War ended.

Although the fighting in Europe ended in November 1918, American farmers and ranchers continued to produce heavily, presuming the devastation in Europe would maintain wartime-level demand and prices for years to come. However, farm prices began to drop by the summer of 1920,[71] and beef prices declined, too "going from $15.30 for fat steers in October, 1920, to $8.80 the following February."[72] The top ten crops in the United States declined by fifty-seven percent between July and December 1920. In Texas wheat fell to $1.09 per bushel and to $4.75 a hundredweight for cattle.[73]

However, while Private Ray Campbell was still in France, a letter from his sister Lola Orton in Canyon, Texas, shows that prices had already plummeted by January 1919: "There sure ought to be a wheat crop this year…But they say there isn't a cattle man in the country won't go broke. Jenkins and Cowley sold all theirs at $40 a head. Could have gotten $75 last fall and have fed them thus far. Said $50 beat skinning them. There is no feed to get and the cattle can't lay down in all the snow and ice and mud."[74] Due to an extremely harsh winter in 1918-1919 with severe blizzards, "large numbers of livestock were lost." A wet fall followed by six weeks of snow "put the stock in poor condition to weather the storms of that year."[75]

[71] Nall., 122.
[72] Dale, 167.
[73] Nall.., 122.
[74] Lola Orton to Ray C. Campbell, letter, January 10, 1919, Ray C. Campbell Collection, PPHMRC.
[75] Kuhlman, *From Kirchhatten*, 88.

Panhandle-Plains wheat farmers responded to the drastic drop in wheat prices by banding together, first at Pampa in April of 1921, where farmers from Kansas, Oklahoma, and Texas gathered to discuss a co-operative movement. Area representatives traveled to Dallas in October to attend the Texas Farm Bureau Federation convention there to hear California attorney Aaron Sapiro, a champion of co-operative farm-product marketing. A mass meeting at Amarillo in December 1921 resulted in the creation of the Texas Wheat Growers Association. The TWGA's building of grain elevators alleviated the storage problem during the glut of the harvest season and it eliminated the middlemen between the producer and consumer. "By 1926 the co-operative had grown so large that it handled 3,381,000 bushels for 4600 members."[76]

The Smith-Lever Act of 1914 also provided aid to farmers in the form of education using its Agricultural Extension service. Texas Agricultural and Mechanical College sent agricultural and home demonstration agents to those counties willing to help pay their salaries. Potter, Randall, Carson, and Oldham counties hired an agricultural agent in 1913 and a home demonstration agent in 1917. Hall County hired "a real dirt farmer," A. H. Silt, as county agent and Hemphill followed suit in 1921.[77]

Not only were cattlemen harmed directly—as were the size of their cowboy crews—by the extreme change in cattle prices but so were the businesses involved in loans for cattle. Formerly a solid investment, cattle herds as collateral lost their value and financing for the cattle industry failed.[78] This resulted in a financial depression and

[76] Nall., 125-126.
[77] Ibid., 127.
[78] Dale, 167-168.

shrinking of deposits in western banks which, in turn, forced them to collect on their loans. Financial reorganization became necessary as "most live stock loans could not be liquidated." Thus, Chicago's Stock Growers Finance Corporation was formed which "bought about twenty million dollars worth of cattle paper, mostly from banks in the Southwest."[79]

Moreover, two factors resulted in the knocking of the Kansas City Stock Yards and the Kansas City Live Stock Exchange being knocked from the throne of hegemony over the Panhandle-Plains cattle market at the end of the war. Denver, Oklahoma City, and Fort Worth emerged as rival meat packers by 1918.[80] Secondly, the Packers and Stockyards Act of 1921 declared the Kansas City Stock Yards a public market which the Live Stock Exchange could no longer regulate. Agitation from the American Farm Bureau and the National Farmers Union caused by a lack of confidence in the free market resulted in new federal regulations. Ironically, when federal officials began to regulate the Kansas City Stock Yards, they largely used methods established by the Kansas City Live Stock Exchange over the previous half-century or more.[81]

The U.S. government also amended the 1921 War Finance Corporation Act to facilitate loans to banks, bankers, trust companies and cattle-loan companies to benefit "farmers and live stock growers." The Farm Credits Act in March 1923 empowered "intermediate cred banks" to make "secured loans or advances to co-operative

[79] Ibid., 168.
[80] O. James Hazlett, "Cattle Marketing in the American Southwest: The Rise of the Kansas City Commission Merchant in the Nineteenth Century," *Kansas History* (Summer 1995): 115.
[81] O. James Hazlett, "Chaos and Conspiracy: The Kansas City Livestock Trade," *Kansas History* (Summer 1992): 144.

associations" formed by producers or marketers of "live stock or staple farm products." This may have "saved the cattle industry from complete collapse" as by 1923 all parts of the industry were in a financial depression.[82]

The Red Cross

With the outbreak of war, the number of local Red Cross chapters increased from 107 in 1914 to 3,864 in 1918. National membership grew from 17,000 to over 31 million. The public contributed $400 million in funds and material to support Red Cross programs. The Red Cross staffed hospitals and ambulance companies and recruited 20,000 registered nurses to serve the military.

Like communities throughout the country, people of the Panhandle Plains organized Red Cross Chapters. The women of Deaf Smith County organized a Red Cross Society on May 16, 1917, just one month after the United States entered the Great War. Even before it was officially chartered on August 2, the Deaf Smith County Red Cross raised $3700 for the Soldiers Relief Fund.[83]

During World War I, 55,000 female volunteers for the American Red Cross Canteen Service provided refreshments at home and abroad, and for soldiers on troop trains. By the end of the war, they "distributed 1.5 million gallons of coffee, 15 million sandwiches, and 11 million cookies, doughnuts, and pies" to allied soldiers.[84]

The museum's exhibitions "Dough Boys and Home Folks" and "A Picture from Home" covered thoroughly Red Cross contributions on the Panhandle-Plains.

---

[82] Ibid., 169.
[83] Label copy from the exhibition, "Doughboys and Home Folks," written by Becky Livingston.
[84] From https://redcrosschat.org/2014/03/06/from-the-archives-women-of-the-canteen-service/
Copyright © 2016 The American National Red Cross.

CHAPTER IV

CONTEXTUAL ARTIFACTS

The World War I collection at Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum allowed for discussions of dramatic changes in both equipage and weaponry during the war. Uniform components, and in some cases nearly complete uniforms comprise a good portion of the collection. Both bladed weapons and firearms, which generally did not come from Great War veteran sources, permitted a fairly comprehensive overview of both small arms and even artillery used at the time. Therefore, the exhibition conferred on each visitor a general understanding of World War I weaponry. However, in no way did it suffice to convey the gravity of the warfare that occurred between 1914 and 1918.

U.S. Uniforms

Since 1921 the museum has obtained a number of U.S. military uniforms. In the installation, primarily service coats and tunics were exhibited on mannequins or half-mannequins. With little surplus from the Mexican Punitive Campaign from March 1916 to February 1917, new uniforms were in great demand. American executives advised the Army on how to make up the shortfall. Eventually multiple Army bureaus coalesced to allow the Quartermaster Corps to issue "17,000,000 woolen trousers and breeches, 22,198,000 flannel shirts, and 26,423,000 shoes."[85] Sadly, none of the flannel work shirts are part of the museum's collection.

[85] Edmund A. Gutierrez, *Doughboys on the Great War: How American Soldiers Viewed Their Military Experience* (Lawrence: The University Press of Kansas, 2014), 71.

About half the uniforms came to the museum with trousers or breeches. The army "suspended [both] the production and issue of dress uniforms during the war."[86] Hence, all the museum's World War I uniforms are service (work and combat) issue and most are Model 1917. Moreover, because of the sheer number of "wartime producers of wool and dye, the color of the uniforms varied considerably, ranging anywhere from a dark olive drab to a yellowish brown."[87] The American Expeditionary Forces (AEF) also decided to issue wool uniforms given the cooler French climate, so cotton uniforms are quite rare. Only one example of a cotton uniform is found in the collection: a Model 1912 Service Coat and Trousers.[88]

The U.S. Marine Corps is represented in the collection by only one World War I uniform: a Pattern 1917 tunic, trousers, and service cap.[89] A U.S. Naval Academy full-dress jacket and tails, an undress tunic;[90] an enlisted dress blue service jumper and trousers and cap;[91] and an enlisted undress white jumper and trousers.[92]

The U.S. Army uniforms included were a Pattern 1911 Service Coat and Breeches;[93] a Model 1912 Service Coat and Breeches;[94] two Pattern 1917 Service Coats

[86] Faulkner, *Pershing's Crusaders*, 124.
[87] Ibid., 125.
[88] PPHS 1981-183/2, 3, 5.
[89] PPHS 1984-35/1.1-1.3.
[90] PPHS X1978-7/29.
[91] PPHS 1979-186/1a-b.
[92] PPHS 1979-186-4a-e.
[93] PPHS 1976-97/127a-b.
[94] PPHS 1982-158/19.

and Trousers;[95] a Pattern 1917 Service Coat.[96] Only the shoes are lacking from Royce P. Gaut's uniform.[97]

The museum owns eight pair of wool wrap puttees, nine pair of leather leggings, and one pair of U.S. Navy canvas leggings from World War I. Only one World War I Army-issue greatcoat came from a veteran (Pvt. Ernest B. Gyger) but its condition was/is too poor to exhibit.

Footwear

Trench Shoes

Between September 5 and 9, 1914, German forces were stopped at the First Battle of the Marne as the Allies forced them to the north side of the Marne River, causing the failure of the Schlieffen Plan Germany used to invade France. Ypres, a Belgian city and communications hub, was essential to both sides. On October 31, 1914 entrenched Allies fought off a German assault in the First Battle of Ypres. As the armies tried to outflank each other, they extended their lines to the English Channel and thus began trench warfare. The Germans gave up their offensive by November 24, 1914 as winter and stormy weather set in. The ground in between the miles of trenches of both sides became known as "No Man's Land" due to the lack of cover and stretches of barbed wire. Some soldiers on both sides on the Western Front observed a spontaneous "Christmas Truce," to exchange greetings on Christmas Day, 1914.[98]

---

[95] PPHS No.1984-233/1, 2 and PPHS 1980-229/2.
[96] PPHS 2007.17.1.
[97] PPHS 1984-233/1, 2, 6, 3.
[98] http://www.inflandersfields.be/en/the-christmas-truce. I visited In Flanders Fields Museum at Ypres (Ieper), Belgium, on Sunday, June 3, 2018, and experienced the section on the Christmas Truce. This installation was based on first-hand accounts recited, sung, and performed by actors in a small film in the exhibit.

By 1915 both sides on the Western Front had become mired in a muddy trench war that eventually stretched over 400 miles, from the North Sea to the French-Swiss border. Sometimes, one army's trench sat just a few yards from that of its enemy; sometimes the gap was as large as a mile. Both sides were heavily industrialized and could mass-produce weapons that could kill at close and distant range—grenades, machine guns, shell artillery, and more—but neither warring party could gain the upper hand.

Thus, entire armies lived below ground, usually in damp, muddy, or even fully-flooded conditions. Engineers on both sides attempted to "floor" the trenches with duckboards, planking, half-sawn logs, and stone so as to keep the soldiers' feet dry. Long immersion in cold and wet conditions resulted in trench foot. Wet leather shoes and boots eventually rotted off the foot and caused flesh to rot off the bone. Hence the term "trench foot."

The United States entered World War I wholly unprepared and this lack of preparedness extended to pre-World War I U.S. Army shoes too fragile for trench warfare. The so-called Russet Marching Shoe simply could not withstands the rigors of trench warfare. The Model 1917 Trench Shoe also failed to withstand the rigors of the trenches remaining largely susceptible to leakage. The heavier-duty U.S. Model 1918 ("Pershing Boot" or "Little Tank") with iron toe cleats, heel plates, and hobnails, was successful. The museum has an extremely rare example of the U.S. Model 1918 Trench Shoes: those worn by Lt. William H. Younger Jr.

Cavalry/Artillery Officers Boots and Spurs

During World War I, U.S. Army officers in the cavalry and artillery corps were obliged to purchase their own cavalry-style boots so models varied. Red Wing was the primary company that manufactured footwear for American soldiers fighting in World War I. As with all mounted gear, which evolved very little from the 1870s save for the change from black to russet-colored leather by about 1902, cavalry/artillery boots changed very little. Because cavalry troopers and officers rode on the ball of the foot, so as to facilitate dismounting quickly, cavalry/artillery boots had a very low walking heel and no support in the instep or arch.

Likewise officers purchased their own spurs privately. Most were built by August Buermann of New Jersey who began supplying spurs for the U.S. Army during World War I. The museum owns two sets of officers spurs: those of Captain William H. Younger Jr. [Fig. 4] and Captain Gilbert Matthews.[99]

Headgear

Cloth Headgear

The U.S. Army issued the U.S. Pattern 1911 Service Hat (Campaign Hat; popularly known as a "Smokey Bear Hat") for thirty years, including The Great War. U.S. servicemen were understandably proud of their distinctive headgear. When a battalion of the 16th Infantry, 1st Division ("Big Red One") marched into Paris on July 4, 1917, the Parisians called them "*les hommes au chapeau de cowboy*" (men in cowboy hats). In late 1918, because campaign hats had become a major storage problem, the Army issued "overseas caps," which could be folded and kept in a pocket, and withdrew

[99] PPHS 706/18a and 18b and PPHS 1980-229/5, respectively.

most campaign hats. In turn, campaign hats were cut up for their felt for hospital slippers, and etc.

The museum owns four examples of U.S. Army Pattern 1911 Service Hat. One is unattributed. One was worn by Lt. William H. Younger, Jr. The second was worn by Lt. Joseph Ramon Guiteras, Company A, 27th Engineers (see below). The other was worn by Paul Gus Klawitter (1894-1959), who served in Company A, 343rd Machine Gun Battalion, U.S. Army 90th Infantry Division. Activated in August 1917, the 90th fought in the St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne operations and was deactivated in June 1919. Born at New Ulm, Texas, Klawitter registered for the draft on June 5, 1917 at Rosebud, Falls County, Texas. He was a farmer and had descendants who farmed near Dimmitt, Texas.

At least four World War I overseas caps are in the collection and examples were included in the exhibition.

Leather Headgear

The relatively new flying services on both sides required new types of *equipage.* The museum has U.S. Army Air Service helmet and face mask from Olen W. Noel (1884-1965). Noel trained in this helmet at Payne Field at West Point, Mississippi, built in 1918 by the United States Army Air Service to train pilots for World War I. He was called back into service in 1943. Colonel Noel was stationed first at Tinker Field, Oklahoma, then sent to England. He is buried at Fort Sam Houston National Cemetery. His daughter, Margaret Noel Campbell of Canyon, Texas, donated the helmet and mask.

Steel (Metal) Headgear

At the beginning of The Great War, few of the combatants wore metal helmets. With trench warfare head wounds from shell fragments and shrapnel balls increased dramatically. The French introduced helmets in late 1915, and the Germans followed by early 1916. However, the Prussian Kuraissiers (Heavy Cavalry) began wearing a steel *Pickelhaube* as early as 1843. The *metalhelme* (steel helmet) evolved into the Model 1915 for use in The Great War. New regulations did not allow the use of brass, silver, or Tombak. Sadly, the donor of the museum's Model 1915 Kuraissier Metalhelme remains unknown.

The French were quick to react and respond to the grievous number of head wounds due to shrapnel and shell fragments from high-explosive (HE) shells compounded through trench warfare and by 1915 began issuing their Adrian helmets. Germany was slower to respond but by New Year's 1916 began issuing *Stahlhelms* (steel helmets). Consequently, German and French troops at the catastrophic battle of Verdun in 1916 were mostly wearing steel helmets. While the museum only has an Adrian helmet from World War II, which closely resembles those used in The Great War, there are examples of both the German and Austrian Model 1917 *Stahlhelm* in the collection. German helmets tended to be painted a grey-green while Austrian helmets were painted brown. The Austrian specimen displays an entrance hole in the brim. (For the exhibition a Panhandle-Plains Historical Society board member lent the museum a Model 1916 German *Stahlhelm* with camouflage.)

The French developed modern camouflage (from the French word *camoufler*: "to disguise") during World War I. Several artists, especially American Abbott H. Thayer, used *trompe l'oeil* ("fool the eye") techniques to design camouflage. The U.S. military began using camouflage in 1917.

Camouflage paint on German helmets was not formally introduced until July 1918, when the German Army outlined official standards for helmet camouflage. The order stipulated that helmets should be painted in several colors, separated by a finger-wide black line. The colors should be relevant to the season, such as using green, brown and ochre in summer.[100]

Donations of U.S.-issued helmets from World War I became part of the museum's collection, starting in 1921. Until U.S. production of the U.S. Model 1917 helmet could begin, the U.S. Army purchased 400,000 British Mark I Brodie helmets from England and issued them to members of the AEF already in France. Thomas H. Knighton (see biography below) of the 35th Ambulance Company, 7th Division ("Hourglass Division"), during the Great War wore a Brodie helmet and donated it to the museum after the war.

U.S. servicemen were allowed to keep their helmets and their gasmasks upon discharge. In many cases, these helmets found places of honor in the homes of veterans; others were relegated to barns and sheds and came to the museum filled with debris, rat and pigeon droppings, and rust.

[100] Paolo Marzetti, *Elmetti (Helmets)*, (Parma: Aermanno Albertelli Editore, 2003), 24-32, 143-150.

One specimen bears citing in full as it came with a paper tag inscribed, longhand: "MY WAR I. HELMENT [sic]. 1918/E. B. GYGER/PERRYTON." (See biography below).

Chemical Weapons

On April 22, 1915 German forces opened their assault against two French colonial divisions by firing chlorine gas during the Second Battle of Ypres. What emerged was a "queer greenish-yellow fog that seemed strangely out of place in the bright atmosphere of that clear April day," wrote Canadian soldier A. T. Hunter. Heavier than air the chlorine cloud "reached the parapet, [it] paused, gathered itself like a wave and ponderously lapped over into the trenches," Hunter wrote. "Then passive curiosity turned to active torment—a burning sensation in the head, red-hot needles in the lungs, the throat seized as by a strangler," Hunter wrote. "Many fell and died on the spot. The others, gasping, stumbling, with faces contorted, hands wildly gesticulating, and uttering hoarse cries of pain, fled madly through the villages and farms and through Ypres itself, carrying panic to the remnants of the civilian population and filling the roads with fugitives."[101]

In the emptied trenches, "What we saw was total death," wrote a German soldier: "Nothing was alive. All of the animals had come out of their holes to die. … You could see where men had clawed at their faces, and throats, trying to get breath. Some had shot

[101] A. T. Hunter, "Diary of a Canadian Soldier Who Witnessed the First Chlorine Gas Attack," The Flanders Fields Museum, Ypres, Belgium, as cited in Sarah Everts, "First-hand Accounts of the First Chlorine Gas Attack," *C&EN: 100 Years of Chemical Weapons.* http://chemicalweapons.cenmag.org/first-hand-accounts-of-the-first-chlorine-gas-attack/. I saw the installation on the first gas attack at the In Flanders Fields Museum on Sunday, June 3, 1918.

themselves."[102] The first successful use of poison gas on the Western Front caused more than 10,000 Allied casualties, over half of whom died. By May 25, 1915, the Allies withdrew.

Poison has been used as a weapon for millennia. Germany, France, Britain, and other Western nations signed an international treaty against poisonous weapons seven years before the start of The Great War. During the first weeks of the war, French and German troops broke that treaty when they deployed tear gas. The strategic power of chemical weapons in The Great War was in the psychological terror they caused rather than the number of soldiers they killed: Poison gas was responsible for less than one percent of World War I fatalities and about seven percent of its casualties. In deploying chemical weapons on a massive scale first, the Germans handed the Allies a propaganda tool.

Allied chemists in Europe and North America mobilized to help establish chemical weapons research programs. As gas-mask technology improved, both sides got better at surviving massive bombardments of poison-filled artillery shells, until the summer of 1917, when Germany introduced mustard (not truly a gas). Within a year, the Allies were also deploying the poison. Mustard can pass through leather, rubber, and most textiles, damaging the eyes, nose, throat, and lungs—those areas "protected" by gas masks—and has a delayed reaction on skin. Moreover, "the so-called king of the war

[102] Willi Siebert, "Diary of a German Soldier Who Participated in the First Chlorine Gas Attack," The Flanders Fields Museum, Ypres, Belgium, as cited in Sarah Everts, "First-hand Accounts of the First Chlorine Gas Attack," *C&EN: 100 Years of Chemical Weapons.* http://chemicalweapons.cenmag.org/first-hand-accounts-of-the-first-chlorine-gas-attack/

gases lingered on the battlefield for days, even in rain and damp conditions, remaining dangerous long after the shells had burst," reveals Theo Emery in his *Hellfire Boys*.[103]

By the time U.S. troops began arriving in France in the summer of 1917, the use of mustard was commonplace. All the delivery systems for gas shells were firmly in place and the level of tactical use of chemical weapons had reached a high level of sophistication. Consequently, the U.S. Army should have been able to avoid the costly mistakes of the British, French, and German armies. As Major Charles E. Heller wrote: "Unfortunately, this was not to be the case."[104]

Poorly trained junior officers—some had no training at all in poison gas—and a cavalier attitude among U.S. officers and non-commissioned officers (NCOs) led to "inordinate casualties to poison gas when compared with those of the other combatants." Combined with American "take a chance carelessness," German gas caused eighty-five percent casualties in June 1918.[105]

Nevertheless, it did not take the Americans long to get up to speed. Colonel Amos A. Fries, commander of the 30th Engineers (Gas and Flame), recommended to General Pershing that by September 1, 1918, twenty-five percent of all artillery shells should be gas or smoke-filled. He wrote to Pershing that by the first of the year (1919) it should be 30 percent, and gas plants in the U.S. should plan to eventually fill at least fifty percent of all artillery shells with chemicals.[106]

---

[103] Theo Emery, *Hellfire Boys: The Birth of the U.S. Chemical Warfare Service and the Race for the World's Deadliest Weapons* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2017), 271.
[104] Major Charles E. Heller, "Chemical Warfare in World War I: The American Experience," Leavenworth Papers No. 10 (September 1984): 34.
[105] Richard S. Faulkner, *The School of Hard Knocks: Combat Leadership in the American Expeditionary Forces* (College Station: Texas A&M University Press, 2012), 161.
[106] Emery, *Hellfire Boys*, 322-323.

Fries also began to boost the public image of the Chemical Warfare Service by adding professional baseball players Ty Cobb and Christy Matthewson and other well-known college athletes to the regiment.[107] By the end of the War, the U.S. sent 1,100 tons of gas at the Germans. In contrast, Germany had launched 57,000 tons, France 28,000, and Great Britain 15,700 tons. More than 124,000 tons of gas had been used in combat during the Great War.[108]

Gas Masks

The designing and building of U.S. gasmasks began lackadaisically with the research and development assignment given to the U.S Surgeon General in late 1916. Perhaps the surgeon general took his cue from the U.S. Secretary of War, Newton D. Baker, whose pompous 1917 report describes chemical weapons as mere "scientific novelties."[109] In February 1917, the U.S. Department of the Interior's Bureau of Mines sought ways to be useful should the U.S. enter the war. The U.S. Bureau of Mines was commissioned to turn their history of investigations of noxious gases in mines, breathing device research, and examination of treatments for miners overcome by poison gases, into the first real efforts to design a breathing apparatus that could be used by soldiers in the field. Still, by the time the U.S. declared war on April 6, 1917, there were no concrete plans to produce gas masks nor did the U.S. Army have any methods for training soldiers in gas warfare.

[107] Ibid., 324.
[108] Ibid., 377.
[109] Heller, "Chemical Warfare," 37.

George Hulett, Princeton chemist and consultant to the Bureau of Mines, enlisted to investigate gas use in France in April 1917. After witnessing the battlefield of the Somme, he wrote: "Ever yet horrible scenes are everywhere. One cannot describe it…it is too terrible and no one can give a real idea of the battlefield in words." In his first report on May 21, 1917, Hulett emphasized: "The use of poisonous and lachrymal gases, not only by the Germans but particularly by the allies, is far more extensive than we have supposed."[110]

In May 1917, the Army Chief of Staff informed the Surgeon General that the Medical Department would also be responsible for supplying 1,000,000 gas mask to U.S. troops. Led by U.S. Bureau of Mines civilian chemist George A. Burrell, work began on a U.S. gas mask based on the British Small Box Respirator (SBR). The challenge to not only design a U.S. gas mask, but to manufacture it in sufficient numbers, each one exactly the same, was monumental. A "deceptively complicated piece of equipment," each gas mask required flawless assembly with exactitude for every "grommet, every stitch, every flange." Finally, "they needed to be comfortable and to stay in place as the soldiers fought, loaded [and fired] artillery, or charged through gases."[111] The British soundly rejected the first 20,000 gas masks the U.S. produced.

Meanwhile, the surgeon general sent an officer to monitor the National Research Council's Committee on Noxious Gases. By July 1917 the Committee on Noxious Gases made recommendations to create a "gas service." To wit: the Gas Offense Production Division, Ordnance Department would handle the offensive aspects of gas warfare; the

[110] Emery, *Hellfire Boys,* 72-73.
[111] Ibid., 77-78.

Army Medical Department, the defensive measures; the Ware Gas Investigations (WGI), through Bureau of Mines would direct research; and the Corps of Engineers would oversee all chemical warfare material on the battlefield.[112]

The Chief of Staff also tasked the Medical Department with designing the training regimen for gas warfare, to be conducted at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. Nine officers from the Medical Department with no experience in gas warfare were assigned to create the Gas Defense School to train other medical officers as instructors to 3 million U.S. servicemen. Lacking resources, equipment, and knowledge the Medical Department began to receive draftees, National Guardsmen, and volunteers at thirty-six training cantonments around the United States in September 1917. They also faced hide-bound officers equally unfamiliar with gas warfare who were unwilling to allow their charges time away from traditional training methods for gas training.

In October 1917 British gas experts arrived in the U.S. to train and advise the U.S. Army on gas warfare, making "British gas warfare doctrine [become] U.S. Army doctrine."[113] By January 1918, gas training transferred from the Army Medical Department to the Corps of Engineers and U.S. officers were training at American University in Washington, D.C. to, in turn, impart their training at division training camps. "Unfortunately," notes Heller, "[S]ix of the thirty U.S. divisions destined to see combat in France … had received no chemical warfare training before embarking for Europe." Among these was Amarilloan Royce P. Gaut who debarked at St. Nazaire, France, on June 26, 1917. "By mid-July 1917, over 12,000 doughboys were within thirty

[112] Heller, "Chemical Warfare," 39.
[113] Ibid., 41.

miles of the front, all without gas masks or training in chemical warfare," records Heller.[114]

By May 1918 British advisors had helped create the U.S. Army Gas School at Camp A. A. Humphreys, Virginia. The army eventually required a certificate proving the completion of gas training by the summer of 1918. But, the requirement was often ignored and most doughboys arrived in France without adequate training in gas defense; there was simply no time to train for it in the camps. Some units provided defensive gas training on-board transport ships.

While defensive gas training dominated the U.S. Army's initial forays into chemical warfare, the expansion into offensive measures soon followed. The general staff authorized the organization of special and technical engineers assigned to each army as a "Gas and Flame" Regiment on August 15, 1917. Recruits from the newly-formed 30th Engineers were ordered to report to the American University campus in Washington, DC, where they were transformed into the 1st Gas Regiment.[115] Lacking instructors and instruction in offensive and defensive gas warfare, the first companies of the gas regiment trained in close-order drill. Heller: "Beginning in December, 1917, the companies of the 1st Gas Regiment left the United States without gas masks."[116] Nevertheless, the 1st Gas Regiment felt especially called to service:

[114] Ibid., 47.
[115] Heller clarifies that "Flame" disappeared from the name and from use when GHQ, AEF, decided that the primitive flamethrowers used by the British and the French were more dangerous to the operator than to the enemy." Ibid., 42.
[116] Ibid., 42.

The faith expressed by Army officers of the ability of the United States to teach the Germans the war game in the use of their own hellish weapons is based not so much upon the possible superiority of American over German chemists as on the inventiveness of the American mind in designing of apparatus for the projection of gases and of flames, and, above all upon the inexhaustible resources of the United States which will enable the American troops to make use of an equipment immeasurably better than the Germans can command. The time has gone by for any ethical discussion as to the propriety of using gas and flames against the enemy. The Germans started the fiendish practice and are keeping it up. The American preference would incline toward the use of a gas that would stupefy [sic] and not kill or poison, but the Germans have set the pace and the practical officers of the Army realized that their fire must be fought with hotter fire.[117]

Offensive gas warfare also required gases to fire at the Central Powers via various means. Much like the rest of the unpreparedness of the U.S. to go to war, the army had no means to build or deliver chemical weapons. On June 28, 1918, the U.S. War Department authorized a Chemical Warfare Service (CWS) as a separate branch of the National Army (draftees). Prominent Amarillo architect, Guy A. Carlander, was first a private, then a 2nd Lieutenant in the CWS. His World War I file at the Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, nearly all from his time at Edgewood Arsenal, Maryland, is, frankly, chilling.

With the U.S. Army's newly minted gas service off to a shaky start with the failure of its American-designed and made SBR, General Headquarters, AEF was forced

[117] James Thayer Addison, *The Story of the First Gas Regiment* (Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1919): 6-7.

to adopt the British SBR as its primary gasmask, and the French M2 Gasmask as an "emergency protective device." On August 22, 1918, an initial order for 600,000 British SBRs and 100,000 French M2s was placed by the AEF. Eventually, the U.S. produced a suitable (and acceptable) model of gas mask.

The museum owns a plethora of U.S.-made gas masks as helmets and gas masks were normally the two items each serviceman was allowed to keep upon discharge. All are either the CEM (Corrected English Model) or the RFK (Richardson-Flory-Kops) gasmasks. By the end of the War, 12,350 employees at the Gas Defense Plant in Long Island City, New York, were making 42,000 masks per day.[118] About 2 million CEM masks were produced, and over 3 million RFK masks were produced. Both models used the yellow type 'H' canister which offered the greatest protection against both smoke and gas and was arguably the most widely used American gasmask filter canister of the war. Two of the gas masks in the museum's collection have the green type 'J' canister which offered only "sufficient protection" against smoke and gases. It was used on the CE, RFK, AT (Akron-Tissot), KT (Kops-Tissot) masks and other late war experimental gasmasks. In 1918, the less effective 'J' filter canister was chosen over the more efficient 'H' canister because it was easier for the user to breathe through. This became especially pronounced during infantry attacks when Doughboys were on the offensive. Heller writes: "The standard issue American or British SBR (small-box respirator) made normal breathing difficult; it made obtaining sufficient oxygen during heavy exertion, such as infantry attacks across No Man's Land, impossible."[119]

[118] Emery, *Hellfire Boys,* 189.
[119] Heller, "Chemical Warfare," 65.

Unique amongst the museum's gas mask and bag collection is the one carried by Lt. Gilbert Matthews. It is likely Matthews himself drew portraits in ink of General John J. Pershing and General Ferdinand Foch on the side of his gas mask bag [Fig. 5].[120] "Gas Alert" and "Gas Danger" zones dictated how a soldier carried his haversack or satchel containing his gas mask. Soldiers were encouraged to keep their helmet chin strap on the tip of the chin so as to shed the helmet quickly. In the alert position, a waxed "body cord" secured the satchel tightly to the upper torso. The waxed cord passed through the satchel's right hand D-ring and under the right arm, then up through the satchel's sling behind the neck, and under the left arm. It was then pulled taut and tied to the satchel's left hand D-ring.

At the front, military police enforced AEF anti-gas regulations in the sectors or zones that were deemed to be Gas Alert and Gas Danger Zones. In the former, the gasmask was to be carried or kept within immediate reach. In the latter, the only manner in which the respirator could be carried was in the alert position. These AEF orders extended to all non-military personnel operating or passing through either Gas Alert or Gas Danger Zones. Even U.S. Army nurses and Salvation Army volunteers were obliged to carry a respirator in the prescribed manner. However, "despite [such] valiant efforts, MPs remained patently unpopular with their fellow doughboys."[121]

Standard Weapons and Equipment

Through its permanent collection, the museum was able to present a fairly comprehensive view of standard weapons and equipment used in the Great War, with the

[120] PPHS 1980-229/3.
[121] Faulkner, *Pershing's Crusaders,* 563.

exception of the actual large guns themselves. What follows are contextual descriptions of the weapons and equipment included in the exhibition.

Heavy Artillery

The museum has a number of Great War artillery projectiles and projectile components. However, the majority of these artillery projectiles are either 75mm or 37mm, probably because they were the most available to American troops because of the sheer numbers produced. The Great War was the first major conflict in which High Explosive (HE) shells dominated artillery. This led to the stalemate conditions of trench warfare, in which neither side could risk movement above ground without instant casualties from the hail of HE shell fragments. The museum is fortunate to have a shell fragment in its collection, an example collected by Lt. Joseph Ramon Guiteras, Company A, 27th Engineers.[122]

Much has been written and published about heavy artillery during World War I, so this paper will focus on shell examples in the museum's collection representative of some of the heavy guns used during the war.

75mm.

The society's World War I collection allowed for a unique display possibility for the French 75mm artillery round. Five component parts permitted the breakdown of a complete round, including a full round;[123] a shell casing;[124] a projectile with fuse;[125] a

[122] PPHS 1981-24/29.
[123] Donated by Mrs. L. B. Robertson, PPHS 1174/35.
[124] PPHS X1996.5.32.
[125] PPHS X1996.5.19.

projectile without fuse;[126] and a fuse.[127] Records for the provenance for any of the component parts had not been retained, save for the fuse and shell casing. A paper tag attached to the casing reads: "This 75MM Shell Was Used In The World War And Has Been Donated By Mr. and Mrs. M. E. Fleharty." The fuse, donated by "L. W. Elkins," created another opportunity to research yet another faceless doughboy represented in the collection by an artifact, with no story attached to that artifact. Leota Walter Elkins of Tulia, Texas, donated the badly-battered 75mm artillery fuse (and a 37mm/one pounder shell) to the Panhandle-Plains Historical Society in 1934. That he was a Doughboy himself was previously unknown (see below).

The French *Canon de 75 modele 1897* or French 75mm field gun was a quick-firing field artillery piece adopted in March 1898 and is widely regarded as the first modern artillery piece with its hydro-pneumatic recoil mechanism. Known as the French 75, it was designed as an anti-personnel weapons system. By 1918 the 75s became the main agents of delivery for toxic gas shells. The French 75 could deliver fifteen rounds per minute up to about 8,500 meters (5.3 mi) away. At the opening of World War I, in 1914, the French Army had about 4,000 of these field guns in service. By the end of the war about 12,000 had been produced. The French supplied the AEF with about 2,000 75mm field guns. The total production of 75mm shells during World War I exceeded 200 million rounds, mostly by private industry. The four-ton French 75mm gun and carriage required a team of six horses or mules to pull it.

[126] PPHS X1996.5.34.
[127] Donated by L. W. Elkins, PPHS 531/3.

Private U.S. industry attempted to build French 75s. The American Brake Shoe and Foundry in Pennsylvania was contracted to build 3,000 tubes. Maxwell Motor Company and Ford Motor Company built gun carriages. And Dodge Brothers received the contract to build the recoil mechanism or recuperator for both the 75 and 155mm guns. However, Dodge could only make sixteen 75mm recuperators per day and built only one 155mm recuperator by November 1918. Thus, most AEF divisions had only one artillery brigade. Consequently, at the Meuse-Argonne the shortage of 75mm and 155mm guns resulted in significantly more American infantry casualties. Pointedly, when Colonel Charles P. Summerall's two divisions became the points of attack on November 1, 1918, he gave the 2nd Division three artillery brigades and the 89th two: "The guns took out everything in front of them and the infantry lines swept forward without opposition."[128]

37mm (1 Pounder)

Dick Isaacs, U.S. Navy, and nephew of Sam and May Isaacs of Canadian, Texas, brought a 37mm shell to his Uncle Sam Isaacs [Fig. 6].[129] The U.S. Navy adopted the Maxim-Nordenfelt 37mm (1 pounder) as the 1-pounder Mark 6 before the 1898 Spanish–American War. It was the first dedicated anti-aircraft (AA) gun adopted by the U.S. Navy, specified as such on the Sampson-class destroyers launched 1916-17. Various types of U.S. ships used this type round during World War I.

[128] Robert H. Ferrell, *America's Deadliest Battle: Meuse-Argonne, 1918* (Lawrence: University Press of Kansas, 2007), 7-8.
[129] Donated by May Isaacs , PPHS 227/23.

The French *Canon d'Infanterie de 37 modèle* 1916 TRP (*tir rapide, Puteaux)* was a French 37mm infantry support gun, first used during World War I. The guns saw widespread use with both French and United States forces and were designated the 37mm M1916 in U.S. service. Each gun required a limber which carried fourteen, sixteen-round boxes of ammunition as well as tools and accessories. The gun and its limber were normally together towed by a single horse or mule. Standard AEF practice included 37mm guns in the lead infantry assault battalions, yet these guns were undersupplied.[130]

47mm (3 pounder).

This type round used by the U.S., French, and British navies during The Great War. The museum has a specimen donated by V. Y. Jefferies.[131]

German 15cm.

Germany fired this type shell in both the 15cm *schwere Feldhaubitze* 13 (15cm sFH 13), a heavy field howitzer, and the 15cm *Kanone* 16 (1 cm K 16), a heavy field gun, in World War I and at the beginning of World War II.[132]

German 17cm mMW (Mittlerer Minenwerfer; Medium Trench Mortar)

The 17cm mMW was used effectively on fixed, fortified enemy positions. A trained crew could launch twenty rounds per minute at a range of 1,700 yards. Each round weighed 110 pounds.[133]

---

[130] Ferrell, *America's Deadliest Battle,* 244.
[131] Donated by V. Y. Jefferies , PPHM 2984/3.
[132] Donors Unknown, X1996.5.24 and 1996.5.26.
[133] Donor Unknown, PPHS X1996.5.27.

German 7.7cm (77mm).

Both the 7.7 cm *Feldkanone* 96 and its successor the 7.7 cm *Feldkanone* 16 (7.7 cm FK 16) saw extensive by Germany in World War I. This gun was the counterpoint to the French 75mm, and slightly larger in size.[134] One wonders why.

Small Arms

Side Arms

Around seven hundred specimens comprise the museum's pistol/revolver collection; roughly half of the total firearms collection. About one-third of that sidearm collection is or was of military issue. The World War I sidearm collection numbers about fifty examples, including pieces from both the Allies and the Central Powers.

Germany

The Borchardt Officer's Semi-Automatic Pistol, 7.65mm caliber, circa 1895. Serial no. 75837,[135] built in Germany, was the first semi-automatic pistol produced in any quantity and to see widespread use. The Mauser C96 was also called the "Broomhandle Mauser" due to the shape of its grip. C96s chambered for 7.63 and 9 mm rounds were used considerably during The Great War: Mauser C96 Semi-Automatic Pistol, 9 mm, 1915-1936. Serial No. 96546.[136] The detachable wooden shoulder stock doubled as a holster.

The *Reichsrevolver Modell* 1883 Military Pistol, 1879-1908, 10.6 mm caliber[137] and the *Reichsrevolver Modell* 1879, were the standard service revolvers used by the

[134] Shell Casing, Donor Unknown, PPHS X1996.5.31.
[135] O. T. Nicholson Collection, PPHS 1200/386.
[136] O. T. Nicholson Collection, PPHS 1200/383.
[137] City of Amarillo, Karl A. Nielsen Collection, PPHS 1984-120/158.

German Army from 1879 to 1908. The two versions differed in barrel length and diameter. Although superseded by the Luger, they were still used through World War I.

The most common sidearm of the World War I German army, the Luger P08 Semi-Automatic Pistol, 9mm caliber, 1913, Serial No. 225[138] was designed by Georg Luger after the 1893 Borchardt pistol. The Luger *Lange Pistole* 08 (Artillery Pistol) Semi-Automatic, 9 mm caliber, 1917, Serial No. 1026[139] had a detachable stock and longer barrel, and could be used with a 32-round drum magazine.

The Hebel Model 1894 Signal/Flare Pistol was standard issue for German forces during The Great War, and also saw use in World War II. Cletus P. Atwood donated the museum's Hebel Model 1894 Signal/Flare Pistol and its accompanying 26.5mm round.[140] See additional information on Cletus P. Atwood below.

Belgium

Based on John M. Browning's first semi-automatic pistol design—patented 1897—*Fabrique National d'Armes de Guerre*, Liege, Belgium, made over 700,000 Model 1900s by 1914. Known for its reliability and durability, Belgium adopted the M1900 as its standard military sidearm. The German army overran *Fabrique National* in 1914.

"Trench sweepers" cleared captured enemy trenches. The French and Belgians called them *Nettoyeurs de Tranchées* or "trench cleaners," and the French also called them *Zigouilleurs* ("killers). Usually volunteers trench sweepers carried a bag with three

[138] O. T. Nicholson Collection, PPHS 1200/389.
[139] R. T. "Ted" Alexander Collection, PPHS 2007.195.4.
[140] Donated by Cletus P. Atwood, PPHS 41/2, 41/3.

or more grenades, a trench knife and a pistol, often a Browning 1900.[141] The museum exhibited its Browning Model 1900 Semi-Automatic Pistol, 7.65 MM/.32 ACP Caliber, Serial No. 118383.[142]

France

The MAS *Modèle* 1892 revolver was the standard-issue sidearm for officers in the French military during The Great War. This example engraved and enameled with inlaid gold and gold embossed; ivory handles with gold crest plaque inlaid with initials: *Manufacture d'armes de Saint-Étienne* (MAS) Modele 1892 Double-Action Revolver, 8mm.[143]

Great Britain

During The Great War, Webley and Scott of Birmingham, England, produced some 300,000 Webley Mk IV revolvers, the standard issue British pistol. The final installment in the series, the Mk VI appeared mid-1915. Some experts have called the Mk VI the finest military revolver ever designed: Webley Double Action Mark VI Military Revolver, .455 caliber, circa 1917, Serial No. 274173.[144]

United States

The Colt Model 1911 served as the standard-issue sidearm for the United States Armed Forces from 1911 to 1986. First used in the later stages of the Philippine–American War, it was widely used in World War I, World War II, the Korean War, and

[141] Anthony Vanderlinden, "World War I Pistols: Trench Sweepers," *American Rifleman* (12 May 2009). https://www.americanrifleman.org/articles/2009/5/12/world-war-i-pistols-trench-sweepers/
[142] R. T. "Ted" Alexander Collection, PPHS 2007.195.20.
[143] O. T. Nicholson Collection, PPHS 1200/336.
[144] Donated by Burk Whittenburg, PPHS 3082/1.

the Vietnam War. Due to the surge in demand for this sidearm in World War I, the U.S. issued contracts to other manufacturers besides Colt and Springfield Armory, including Remington-UMC, North American Arms Co. of Quebec, the National Cash Register Company, the Savage Arms Company, the Caron Bros. of Montreal, the Burroughs Adding Machine Co., Winchester Repeating Arms Company, and the Lanston Monotype Company. But the signing of the armistice forced the cancellation of many of these contracts before most of these companies had produced any pistols: Colt Model 1911 Semi-Automatic Pistol, .45 Caliver, 1917, Serial No. 203933.[145]

Not enough Colt Model 1911 semi-automatic pistols were available for American troops in France during The Great War, so Colt built 150,000 Colt Model 1917s and Model 1909s were still issued. Smith & Wesson allowed Colt to use its patented "half-moon" clips for faster reloading. The museum exhibited its U.S. Colt Double Action Model 1909 Army Revolver, .45 caliber, *circa* 1912. Serial no. 48465[146] and its Colt Double Action Model 1917 Army Revolver, .45 caliber ACP, 1920. Serial no. 274258.[147]

Civilian contractors such as Graton & Knight Manufacturing Company of Worcester, Massachusetts, built gun scabbards and holsters for the U.S. Army and Navy: U.S. Army Model 1909 Revolver Holster, 1917.[148] Graton & Knight built over 500,000 holsters for the U.S.

---

[145] Ben Carlton Mead Collection, transfer from the Carson County Square House Museum, PPHS 2015.148.62.
[146] O. T. Nicholson Collection, PPHS 1200/226.
[147] Donor: Col. Robert D. Whittington, PPHS 2010.100.1.1.
[148] Donated by Gilbert Matthews, PPHS 1980-229/4.

Rifles and Carbines

The museum has excellent representative examples of infantry rifles used by both the Central Powers and the Allies. Most have no provenance. Nevertheless, they offer the student of The Great War an ideal opportunity to study this particular "arms race" which, for all intents and purposes, centered on attempts to match the German Mauser.

Germany

The museum exhibits in its weapons gallery a German *Mauser Gewehr Modell* 98 Service Rifle, 7.92mm caliber, *circa* 1916. Serial no. 9753. *Seitengewehr* Model 98/05 Bayonet [C. G. Haenel, Suhl].[149] An example of the standard World War I German infantry rifle from 1898 to 1935 and bayonet, this particular rifle was captured by U. S. Marine William Hampton, who then bayoneted the German soldier with his own gun. Sadly, William Hampton's service record remains elusive.

During World War I, the Mauser Karabiner 98a was issued to cavalry, to mountain troops, and later to assault troops. German soldiers liked the Karabiner 98a because it was lighter and shorter than the Gewehr 98, and was thus better suited for use in trench assaults: Mauser Karabiner Modell 98a Service Carbine, 7.92mm, Erfurt 1918, Serial No. 4981.[150]

The museum exhibited a rare *Kommission Modell* 1888 KAR 88 carbine, 7.92mm, *circa* 1890, Serial No. 6235.[151] Anti-Semitic agitators blamed early problems with Gew 88 rifles and Kar 88 carbines on an alleged conspiracy among Jewish-owned

[149] O. T. Nicholson Collection, PPHS 1200/348.
[150] Donor Unknown, PPHS X1983-111/22.
[151] City of Amarillo, Karl A. Nielsen Collection, PPHS 1984-120/224.

munitions factories, especially Loewe & Company, which produced the rifles, and also manufactured smokeless powder. The anti-Semitic press derisively called the Gew88 the "Judenflinte" or "Jewish musket." Tens of thousands of Gew 88 rifles and Kar 88 carbines served front-line German troops until 1915 when the Gew 98 replaced them during The Great War. Germany then sent Gew 88s and Kar 88s to Austria-Hungary and the Ottoman Empire.

Austria

The museum exhibits in its weapons gallery a Steyr-Mannlicher Model 1895 Military Rifle, 8 mm, *circa* 1915, Serial No. 576I.[152] It was the standard Austria-Hungary infantry rifle used during World War I. The Austro-Hungarian army considered using the German Mauser rifle, but felt the Steyr's design was superior.

The Austrian army also used the model Mannlicher Model 1886/90 infantry rifle from 1890 to 1917. The museum owns the following specimen: Mannlicher Model 1886/90 Military Rifle, 8 mm, *circa* 1915, No serial No.[153]

France

The Lebel Model 1886/93 Military Rifle was the standard French infantry rifle and bayonet from 1887 until World War II. The museum's specimen has on display in its weapons gallery its Lebel Model 1886/93 Military Rifle 8 mm, *circa* 1915, Serial No. 12339[154] fitted with an Epee Baionette Model 86/93/16, *circa* 1916, Serial No. 17557.[155]

[152] City of Amarillo, Karl A. Nielsen Collection, PPHS 1984-120/227.
[153] Donor unknown, PPHS x1983-111/19.
[154] City of Amarillo, Karl A. Nielsen Collection, PPHS 1984-120/231.
[155] Donor unknown, PPHS X1983-102/36.1.

The French army also used the Mannlicher-Berthier *Modele* 1892 Artillery Carbine, 8mm, 1917. Serial No. 67683.[156] Late in 1916, France developed a five-round version of the Mannlicher-Berthier carbine (called the *Fusil Modele* 1916) to counter the five-cartridge German Mauser though they were not widely distributed until late 1917. The museum exhibited its Mannlicher-Berthier *Modele* 1916 Carbine, 8mm, Serial No. 9349.[157] The French Resistance also used the *Modele* 1892 during World War II.

In spring 1915, the French government contracted with Remington—Union Metallic Cartridge Company, of Bridgeport, Connecticut, to build 200,000 Berthier Modele 1907/15 service rifles for the French armed services. Only about 9,000 were accepted by French inspectors. The museum exhibited its Remington-Berthier Model 1907-15 Carbine (*Fusil Modele* 1907-15) .32 Caliber.[158]

Great Britain

Virtually all British soldiers used the SMLE Mk III which proved so reliable that it was also used in World War II. Officially adopted in 1907, this rifle takes its name from a highly modified design of James Paris Lee and the Royal Small Arts Factory at Enfield, England. Affectionately called the "Smelly," it still serves remote areas of the British Commonwealth. Approximately 17 million were produced. Many obsolete Lee-Metford and SMLEs from World War I were converted to .22-caliber training rifles to reduce costs per round. The magazine spring and follower were removed and the empty magazine box caught spent cartridge cases.

[156] Donor Unknown, PPHS X2007.5.2.
[157] R. T. "Ted" Alexander Collection, PPHS 2007.195.66.
[158] Donated by Mrs. L.B. Robertson, PPHS 1174/91.

The Rifle Factory Ishapore, India, converted a large number of SMLE Mk III rifles to single shot muskets, chambered for the .410 gauge Indian Musket cartridge. With reduced power and range, these conversions were issued to police and prison guards. These conversions also made finding replacement ammunition difficult should the rifle fall into "native" hands. Many were later re-chambered to fire standard .410 shot shells and sold on the American commercial market.

The museum exhibited two examples of the SMLE rifle: hort Magazine Lee-Enfield (SMLE) No. 1 Mk III* Military Rifle, .303 caliber, 1917. Serial no. 51159 [This specimen very likely a battlefield pick up given its beat-up condition][159] and Short Magazine Lee-Enfield (SMLE), No. 1 Mk III, .303 caliber, Serial No. 19501.[160]

In September 1914, the British Army Council of its War Department hired J.P. Morgan & Company to secure contracts with U.S. arms manufacturers: Winchester Repeating Arms Company, New Haven, CT; Remington Arms/Union Metallic Cartridge of Ilion, NY; and Remington Arms Company of Delaware at its Eddystone, PA, plant. Winchester, Remington, and Remington subsidiary Eddystone, built Pattern-14 rifles for Great Britain during World War I. Essentially a Mauser design with some Lee features, and more accurate than the SMLE, P-14s were used primarily as sniper rifles. Due to labor strikes in the U.S. and British inspectors rejecting numerous rifles, real production did not start until January 1917. By the time production ended in July 1917, Eddystone had produced 604,921 P-14s; Remington, 403,126; and Winchester, 235,448. Production finally totaled nearly 1.25 million. The museum has on exhibit an example of an

[159] Donor unknown, PPHS X1983-111/20.
[160] Donated by Mr. and Mrs. Albert Ross, PPHS 2012.200.2.

American-built P-14: Eddystone British Pattern 14 Enfield Military Rifle, .303 caliber, 1914. Serial No. 7731.[161]

Canada

A fine target rifle developed by Sir Charles Ross and adopted by Canada in 1903, the Ross performed poorly in muddy trench conditions during World War I. Canadian soldiers often threw down their Ross rifles and took SMLEs from British casualties. Canada and England continued to use the Ross for training purposes and when the U.S. entered the War in 1917, a number were shipped to the U.S. for training. The museum exhibited a rare example of the Ross rifle: Ross Model 1907 Mk II Military Rifle, .303 caliber, *circa* 1908. Serial No. 658 (U.S.); 11794 (British).[162]

Italy

Italian infantry carried the Vetterli-Vitali Model 1870/1887 Rifle, .41 caliber, circa 1886. Serial No. z. 2239.[163] Shortages of small arms plagued Italy during World War I. Obsolete Vetterli-Vitali rifles were issued to newly formed regiments before the end of 1915.

The Paraviccini-Carcano Model 1891 was the standard rifle and carbine form the Italian army from 1893 to 1938. The museum exhibits its Paraviccini-Carcano Cavalry Carbine, 6.5 mm, No serial no. in its World War II exhibit case in its weapons gallery.[164]

[161] Donated by Mr. and Mrs. Albert Ross, PPHS 2012.182.1.
[162] Donated by Mr. and Mrs. Albert Ross, PPHS 2010.170.1.1.
[163] O. T. Nicholson Collection, 1200/39.
[164] Donated by Don Foran, PPHS 2008.60.2.

Russia

Russia contracted with New England Westinghouse to build Mosin-Nagant Model 1891 carbines for service in The Great War. The outbreak of the war caught Russia seriously short of military weapons. Despite the purchases of over 2 million rifles from foreign sources, Russia never had a sufficient quantity of firearms for their troops. In 1915 Russia ordered 1,500,000 M1891 infantry rifles and bayonets and 100,000,000 rounds of 7.62x54mm ammunition from the American firm Remington-UMC, and another 1,800,000 rifles and bayonets from New England Westinghouse. By January 1917, Remington had produced 840,310 rifles, delivering 131,400 to Russia; and Westinghouse made 770,000 rifles; 225,260 delivered to Russia. Late in 1917 the Russian government defaulted on its contracts with Remington and Westinghouse.

The museum included its "sporterized"--with a chrome-plated bolt and ivory-inlaid stock--New England Westinghouse Mosin-Nagant Model 1891 Service Carbine (.30-06 caliber, Serial No. 514700, 529433 on magazine) in the exhibition.[165]

United States

In 1892 the United States adopted the Krag-Jorgensen rifle as its standard service rifle. Modifications to the 1892 resulted in Models 1896, 1898, 1899 which remained standard until the U.S. Rifle Model 1903 replaced it. When the United States entered World War I in 1917, approximately 160,000 Krag rifles were still in storage, and significant numbers (mainly Model 1898 rifles) were used by the U.S. military during the war. Most remained stateside for training purposes, although some 2,000 Model 1898

[165] Donor unknown, PPHS X1983-111/27.

Krag rifles were taken to France. There is no evidence that any were used by front-line combat units. The museum exhibited an example of the Krag: Springfield Model 1896 Krag Service Rifle, .30-40 caliber, Serial No. 203933.[166]

Modeled after the German Mauser rifle, the Model 1903 was the standard U.S. rifle of World War I and was succeeded in the 1930s by the M1 Garand. Called the "Springfield '03" or simply the "03," according to a recent article in *American Rifleman,* "no U. S. military service rifle has had a tenure of service equal to that of the '03." The AEF used the "03" in The Great War until the Armistice in 1918. Officially replaced as the standard infantry rifle by the faster-firing semi-automatic eight-round M1 Garand in 1936, the M1903 Springfield remained in service as a standard issue infantry rifle during World War II. The museum exhibited two examples of the M1903 Rifle: Springfield Model 1903 U.S. Rifle, .30 caliber, Serial No. 997342[167] and Springfield Model 1903 U.S. Rifle, .30 caliber, Serial No. 1378924.[168]

American arms factories' manufacture of munitions for Great Britain and France before the U.S. entry, led to stockpiling of American-made weapons. Coupled with the slow re-tooling of these same American production plants to American arms, meant that "American soldiers … sometimes went into battle with foreign-designed or manufactured weapons simply because they were available, not because they were better." Although

[166] Donated by Robert Rhea, PPHS 1979-259/16.
[167] Donated by Charles Woodburn, PPHS 2003.142.1.
[168] Donated by Ellis McCurdy, PPHS 2016.32.1.

General Pershing's strategy (and tactics) relied heavily on the Springfield Model 1903 rifle, most AEF soldiers by 1918 were carrying "modified British Enfield rifles."[169]

Unable to turn out enough Springfield M1903 rifles for U. S. troops in 1917, American plants already making British P-14 rifles adapted the P14 pattern to U. S.-issue .30-06 cartridges. P-14s chambered for the .30-06 U.S. service cartridge, were designated the U.S. Model 1917. Three plants (Remington, Winchester, and Eddystone) produced over two million M1917 rifles and bayonets between 1917 and 1918, arming most U. S. troops in Europe in World War I with M1917s.

The museum has examples of Remington and Eddystone Model 1917 service rifles on exhibit in its weapons gallery: Remington Enfield Model 1917 United States Rifle, .30 caliber, 1918, Serial No. 564655[170] and Eddystone Enfield United States Rifle Model 1917, .30 caliber, 1918. Serial no. 461774.[171] Both were donated with their correct bayonets: the Remington Bayonet Model 1917.

Cartridge Belts

The Springfield M1903 and the M1917 had an effective range of 350 to 600 meters, with an aimed rate of fire of fifteen to twenty rounds per minute. Each infantryman carried 100 rounds (.30-06) in his cartridge belt, although a soldier could carry two extra 60-round bandoleers. With ammunition, rifle, and gear, the average AEF rifleman marched into battle carrying sixty to sixty-five pounds.

---

[169] Jennifer D. Keene, *World War I: The American Soldier Experience* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2011), 132.
[170] Donated by Burk Whittenburg, PPHS 2001.160.1.
[171] Donated by Rolla Shaller, PPHS 2007.76.2.

The museum exhibited two 100-round cartridge belts**:** U.S. Army Model 1917 cartridge belt[172] and a wartime production U.S. Army Model 1917 (Dismounted) cartridge belt.[173] War-time production cartridge belts were not made of canvas webbing and the pouches were not puckered at the bottom. The museum also exhibited a 60-round bandoleer: U.S. Army Bandoleer, *circa* 1914-18, made of cotton.[174]

Grenades and Grenade Launchers

When the U.S. entered the War grenade technology included incendiary gas grenades and offensive and defensive grenades. The U.S. had no standard hand grenade and initially used the British Mills Bomb and the French F1. Eventually U.S. production caught up to the need. Between August 1917 and April 1918; 68,000,000 Mark I grenades were produced. They were replaced by the Mark II grenade due to the Mark I's five-step arming process which allowed the enemy to throw them back. The museum exhibited its single specimen of a World War I grenade: a U.S. Mark I Grenade.[175]

The lack of grenades also affected training, sometimes leading to army overkill and repercussions and unintended consequences. For example, in the officers' training schools, inordinate amounts were committed to training subjects that took far less time to grasp. Major General Robert Alexander recalled: "Three weeks courses were given in courses that any reasonable man ought to learn in three days. If he couldn't learn grenade throwing in three days, he ought not be an officer…"[176]

---

[172] Donated by E. B. Gyger, PPHS 2050/3a.
[173] Donated by Mrs. William H. Younger Jr., PPHS 706/17.
[174] Donated by Mrs. William H Younger Jr., PPHS 706/23.
[175] Donated by Floyd V. Studer, PPHS 8/86b.
[176] Faulkner, *School of Hard Knocks,* 172.

The Model 1916 *Granatenwerfer* (grenade launcher) was introduced into German infantry regiments in 1916 and was used on all fronts by German forces during The Great War. Originally an Austro-Hungarian weapon, designed by a Hungarian priest, Austrians called the weapon *Priester-werfer* (priest thrower), after its inventor. The German army adopted the weapon in 1916 and changed the name to *Granatenwerfer.* The *Granatenwerfer* launched a *Wurfgranate* with a *Granate* (grenade) slipped over the tube. Allied troops apparently referred to the weapon as a "dove" because its rotating tail fins sounded like flapping wings. The museum's example[177] was used for messages or flares. The paper tag reads: "Collected by WPA; donated by Victoria Warner Kerreck; W. A. Warner Collection." This specimen deserves additional research.

Automatic rifles

Among the first light machine guns of the early 1900s, the Chauchat (pronounced "show-shah") was based on the Remington Model 8 rifle and named for French officer Louis Chauchat. Adopted in July 1915, it became the essential portable automatic weapon for the French in World War I. Firing 250 rpm and much lighter than the German Maxim Model 1908-15, the Chauchat (also known as the CSRG or Gladiator) introduced the pistol grip, an in-line stock, and select-fire, all typical of modern assault rifles.

The United States and seven other nations used it during and after World War I. The French issued about 16,000 Chauchats to the AEF in 1917 U. S. forces found the Chauchat unreliable and called it the "chow chow." The Chauchat is "sometimes

[177] Donor unknown, PPHS X1996.5.33.

considered the worse-designed machine gun ever manufactured" and "was universally loathed by the French and American soldiers who were forced to use it."[178] Its poor-quality stamped steel parts led to frequent jamming, leading one American officer to call it "a villainous piece of unreliable makeshift."[179] The Chauchat fired the same round (French 8mm) as the French Lebel rifle at 240 rounds per minute. A Chauchat gunner carried fifteen to eighteen more pounds of gear than an average rifleman.[180]

Eventually, Americans redesigned the magazine to fire the U.S. .30 caliber cartridge and renamed the new machine gun the M1918 Machine Rifle. The museum has a *Chauchat Fusil Mitrailleur* Model 1915 (Serial No. 24720) on exhibit in its weapons gallery.[181]

Heavy Machine Guns

The machine gun is a potent symbol of the First World War's Western Front. It doesn't take much reading, however, to discover that its reputation as the arbiter of battle in France and Flanders is unjustified. Sixty percent of casualties incurred there were caused by artillery munitions. On the other hand, this unmerited status has masked the machine gun's real role in the war and its true power.

In one day at the Battle of the Somme (June 24, 1916) German machine gunners raked the advancing troops, killing 20,000 and wounding 40,000 British soldiers. The devastating Battle of the Somme continued through that summer and ended in November. The British gain was a modest six miles. The casualty count was horrific: 419,000

[178] Keene, *The American Soldier Experience,* 132.
[179] Faulkner, *School of Hard Knocks,* 253.
[180] Ibid., 256.
[181] Donated by J. A. Shank, PPHS 2540/1.

British; 194,000 French; and 650,000 Germans; were killed or wounded in this single battle.

Machine-gun crews became universally hated across the front and the Germans used them defensively to perfection. Consequently "enraged, attacking soldiers rarely took machine gun crews prisoner, opting instead to kill them on the spot." One U.S. sergeant stated in an ironic choice of words: "The reason is obvious, for when a man sat behind a gun and mowed down a bunch of men, his life was automatically forfeit."[182]

However, the training of officers and NCOs for U.S. machine gun crews tended to focus more on technical problems rather than tactical uses under fire. Consequently, American officers and NCOs generally failed to use machine guns to tactical advantage; something at which the Germans excelled. As Faulkner writes, the training schools "failed to find the balance between the 'technician and the tactician' that was so desperately need in the AEFs' junior leaders."[183]

The French provided 5,255 Hotchkiss Model of 1914 (*Mitrailleuse Automatique Hotchkiss*) heavy machine guns (8mm) to the AEF. The Hotchkiss was the primary weapon used by AEF machine gun companies which received sixteen per company. It had a maximum fire rate of 400 rounds per minute, with a skilled and dexterous assistant gunner. The 109-pound machine guns were usually pulled by mule-drawn carts. This affected the use of the Hotchkiss with assault troops as the machine gun crews usually fell behind the rifleman they were to support. Terrain, weather, and natural obstacles all contributed to these problems. Furthermore, the struggles to bring the Hotchkiss machine

[182] Keene, *The American Soldier Experience,* 133.
[183] Faulkner, *School of Hard Knocks,* 172.

gun into line drew the attention of the enemy because they and their gun crews were slow-moving targets.[184] The British Vickers, the U.S. Model 1915 Vickers, and the U.S. Model 1917 Browning were the other machine guns used by the AEF. The museum has no examples of these historically important World War I machine guns.

American-born Hiram S. Maxim invented the water-cooled machine gun in 1884 and offered the design to several European countries. Germany copied it for their Maschinengewehr Model 1908. In 1914 some 200 were produced each month; by 1916 the number increased to 3,000; and a year later to a remarkable 14,400 per month. Its accurate range was 600 yards, with a maximum effective range of 3800 yards. The MG 08 fired 500 7.92mm rounds per minute. The *Deutsche Waffen und Munitions Fabriken* in Berlin made the Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum's example. However, the museum does not have donor records this specimen.[185]

Facing British and French light machine guns in World War I, Germany lightened its Maschinengewehr Model 1908 from 49 to 43 pounds creating the more portable Model 1908/15. The museum's example is one of 33,000 produced at the Gewehrfabrik in Erfurt, Germany.[186]

Bayonets

France

Fit to the standard French infantry rifle and bayonet from 1887 until World War II, the Lebel Model 1886/93 Military Rifle, the Model 1886 *epee baionette* was modified

[184] Ibid., 235.
[185] Serial No. 47024, donor unknown, PPHS X2008.5.11.
[186] Serial No. 3654, donor unknown, PPHS X1983-9/4.

in 1915 by removing the quillion so as to avid snagging on barbed wire or equipment straps and making the handles out of brass to preserve nickel. As The Great War loomed, no army had as much faith in the spirit of the bayonet as France. The concept was "*attaque à outrance*": the idea that massed French infantry could conquer an objective at the point of their bayonets though sheer *élan* (enthusiasm). The French even nicknamed their bayonet "Rosalie" after Theodore Botrel's then-popular song of the same name. Germans called the French bayonets "knitting needles."

The French Sword Bayonet Model 1892 was used with the Mannlicher-Berthier M1916 carbine.[187]

Germany

The German Model 1898 *Neuer Art* (New Type) Mauser sword bayonet was the German response to the long, thin French 1886 *epee baionette*. The German Model 1898 N/A was manufactured from about 1902 to at least 1917.

An example of the *Seitengewehr* Model 98/05 Bayonet that fit the Mauser Gewehr Model 98 Military Rifle is on view in the museum's weapons gallery.[188]

The German Model 1898/5 S or mS (with saw) was issued to non-commissioned officers and to engineers and pioneers (troops trained in construction and demolition) for cutting trees, wire, and fence posts. Allied propagandists used the distinctive saw-back blades as evidence of Central Power atrocities. In turn Allied mistreatment of prisoners captured with saw-back blades resulted in the halt of production of this version completely by 1917. The saw-backs were ground off and re-designated Model 98/05

[187] Donated by David L. Bradley, PPHS 2007.138.3.
[188] O. T. Nicholson Collection, PPHS 1200/348.

S.abg (saw removed). The museum exhibited a specimen made by Gottlieb Hammesfahr, Solingen-Foche.[189]

Great Britain

The British Sword Bayonet Pattern 1907[190] fit the SMLE (Short Magazine Lee-Enfield) No. 1 Mk III* Military Rifle.

Canada

The U.S. Ross Model 1905 Mk I Bayonet, *circa* 1910. Serial No. 760[191] fit the Canadian Ross rifle.

United States

The U.S. Model 1905 bayonet was built for the .30 caliber U.S. Model 1903 Rifle and also the .30 caliber U.S. M1 Garand used in World War II. The M1910 scabbard is canvas covered with a leather tip. Wire cartridge-belt hooks replaced the belt-hanger. The M1910 scabbard was the primary scabbard used during The Great War.

The U.S. Model 1917 sword bayonet was designed for use on the U.S. Model 1917 Rifle (nearly identical to the British Pattern 13 Rifle). The U.S. Model 1917 bayonet and is identical to the British Pattern 1913 bayonet except for the U.S. markings.

U.S. Model 1917 Trench Knife: Designed by Henry Disston & Sons based on examples of trench knives then in service with the French Army, the first official U.S. trench knife adopted for service issue was the U.S. M1917. With a triangular stiletto blade, wooden grip, metal knuckle guard, and a rounded pommel, the M1917 was

[189] Donated by David L. Bradley, PPHS 2007.138.1.
[190] Donated by J. Paul McFadden, PPHS 2007.11.
[191] Donated by Albert Ross, PPHS 2010.170.1.27.1.

replaced with months by the nearly identical M1918. Landers, Frary & Clark was a New Britain, Connecticut-based housewares company. This specimen carried by Lt. Joseph Ramon Guiteras, Company A, 27th Engineers.

Trench Warfare

The U.S. soldier and Marine carried the U.S. Army Model 1910 Entrenching Tool (*circa* 1914-1918) on his back under the meat can and on top of the haversack. The "entrenching tool" was essential during World War I's trench warfare.[192]

The museum also has in its collection a rare British No. 9 Mark II Periscope (1917).[193] "The need to look over the parapet of the trenches and observe the activity in no-man's-land led to the production of the British No 9 box periscope. Its stated intention was 'to give the soldier a view of his front whilst his head and person are sheltered.' Made cheaply out of boxwood in 1917... Its carrying bag [held] spare mirrors – which were essential, as all too often the periscope would be spotted by the enemy and "sniped" in a shower of glass splinters." *The* [London] *Telegraph*, February 16, 2014.

Aircraft

Airplanes were usually made of wood and canvas with a top speed of 100 mph. Ten miles over enemy lines was noteworthy. Pilots carried no parachutes. In the first few months of the war, airplanes and airships (Zeppelins) were used for reconnaissance and bombing was considered. On August 30, 1914, the Germans conducted an air raid on Paris, intended to terrorize civilians. Some pilots took up pistols and rifles in their aircraft. Later, some airplanes had machine guns mounted in the observer's seat, to be

[192] Donated by J. Paul McFadden, PPHS 2012.169.1.
[193] Donated by Bob Hooks, PPHS 679/2.

fired rearward or to the side. German Zeppelins bombed Norfolk, England, on January 19 and 20, 1915. Later in 1915, Dutch airplane builder Tony Fokker began nstalling an interrupter gear in German Fokker Eindeckers that allowed machine guns to fire between propeller blades. Allied airplane builders soon caught up. On April 1, 1916 the French Army flying unit, *Escadrille Américaine* (later called the Lafayette Escadrille) was formed, composed mostly of American volunteers. Thirty-eight Americans—including Ira W. Ott of Hereford, Texas--served in the Lafayette Escadrille and are credited with 57 victories. May 25, 1917, German airplanes bombed Folkestone, England, introducing *Totalen Krieg* (Total War, strategic bombing of civilian targets) to the world. On the Western Front, British and French airplanes outnumbered German planes, 125,000 to 50,000.

Aircraft Machine Guns

Based on the Colt-Browning Model 1895 machine gun and to produce an aircraft-mounted defensive -machine gun, Marlin designer Carl Swebilius changed the Colt-Browning design from a swinging lever action to a straight-line piston. In 1917, to make it a forward-firing gun, Marlin added a hydraulic synchronizer to allow firing between propeller blades on the French Spad XIII airplanes flown by the U.S. Army Air Service. Included in the exhibition was: Marlin Rockwell Model 1917/18 Machine Gun, .30 caliber, 1917-18, Serial No. 26358.[194] The United States improved the Maxim design in the Vickers (named for Albert Vickers), which was much lighter. Colt-made Vickers machine guns equipped the second wave of the American Expeditionary Force in World

[194] Donated by Mrs. L. B. Robertson, PPHS 1174/44.

War I. The 11mm French cartridge was already being made in the United States for the French government. In 1918 Colt received orders for 3,700 new Vickers guns for the 11mm cartridge. It fired between 500 and 600 rounds a minute, with an effective incendiary range of 1,850 yards. It was a substitute standard until perfection of the caliber .50 gun. The exhibition included a Colt Vickers U. S. Model 1915 Machine Gun, .30 caliber, circa 1915-18. Serial Nos. 1562, 26358.[195]

Personal Equipment

Canteens

A fully-equipped infantryman carried his mess utensils which included a one-quart canteen in a web carrier; an aluminum canteen cup; a condiment can for coffee, sugar and salt; a mess-kit/meat can; a bacon can; knife, fork, and spoon; reserve rations and sealed emergency ration tin.[196] Two examples represent World War I canteens in the museum's collection: Captain William H. Younger's U.S. Army Model 1910 Canteen, and U.S. Army Model 1917 (Mounted) Canteen cover[197] and Private Ernest B. Gyger's U.S. Army Model 1910 Canteen and U.S. Army Model 1917 Canteen cover.[198] The Younger canteen cover was attached to his saddle by its spring clip. In the exhibition this difference allowed interpretation between infantry and mounted troops and variations in equipment.

Canteens were vital as resupplying fresh water presented enormous challenges during the war. As "much of the water in France [was] unsafe to drink" even before the

[195] Donated by Mrs. L. B. Robertson, PPHS 1174/43.
[196] Faulkner, *Pershing's Crusaders,* 139.
[197] Donated by Mrs. William H. Younger Jr., PPHS 706/16.
[198] Donated by E. B. Gyger, PPHS 2050/3b.

war, the army used gravity filters, chlorination, and boiling to decontaminate local water for soldier consumption. At the front including body parts in wells, gas in streams, and the Germans poisoning of waters sources, made "potable water at the front … usually in short supply."[199]

The 26th Engineers were charged with building the infrastructure and the operation of water systems to supply the AEF. Despite its successes in constructing two purification plants, division and corps commanders still insisted that all water for human consumption be boiled or chlorinated. This proved unrealistic during mobile warfare. Moreover, the sheer weight of water prevented the resupply of soldiers in the line.

The one-quart canteen proved inadequate for "troops engaged in active fighting." Consequently, seasoned Doughboys often added an extra American or French canteen to their loads. Theoretically, water was to be brought to the front lines by carrying parties lugging large tine cans or buckets or by individuals carrying a brace of canteens (2 pounds, 9.5 ounces when full) like a bandolier. However, most front-line units could not afford the human resources needed for water details. A 35th Division officer said he could not even send water carriers back one mile during the Meuse-Argonne offensive because "the line was too thinly held."

The lack of fresh water even directly affected doughboy food rations. The heavily-salted canned corned beef—which they called "monkey meat" made soldiers and Marines "ravenously thirsty." Thus, "the soldiers resorted to whatever sources were at hand to fill their needs." After a day of fighting in the Meuse-Argonne, an officer of the

[199] Faulkner, *Pershing's Crusaders,* 115.

137th Infantry Regiment, 35th Division, relayed that his men "drank water wherever they could find it—in shell holes, and in fact any place that water was obtainable. The eating of cold rations out of unwashed mess kits, this drinking of foul water, and the exposure and strain, caused every man to suffer from dysentery." Indeed, "dysentery became the signature malady of the Meuse-Argonne campaign."[200]

Consequently, canteens became as much a symbol to American soldiers and Marines as their helmets and gas masks.

Identity Discs

Identity discs or "dog tags" were first used in World War I. While the Army hand stamped the discs with tool dies, the Navy took a different route—their discs were etched and contained fingerprints. After information was written with a steel pen and ink, and the fingerprint taken, the disc was covered in powder to make the ink stick, heated, and then put in an acid solution where the etching took place.

The museum owns and exhibited the army identity discs of Lt. William H. Younger Jr., Sgt. Royce P. Gaut, and Pvt. Edgar Lee West. The museum also owns navy dog tags for fireman J. D. Martin, and Seaman Edgar Ramey, as well as the Navy identification bracelet for Lt. William Burgy.

The museum also owns "dog tags" for German soldier, Heinrich Henneike, collected by Royce Gaut and donated by Rufus Gaut.

Toiletries

Toothbrushes

[200] Ibid., 116.

Hygiene was problematical on the front. Trenches in particular were notoriously unsanitary. Clean water was always in short supply. Nevertheless, the U.S. Army encouraged good personal hygiene as much as possible and provided the necessary tools, such as toothbrushes and razors. The museum has a U.S. Army service toothbrush holder, donated by Gilbert Matthews.[201]

Razors

The U.S. government contracted with Gillette to provide American servicemen with a field razor set when the U.S. entered World War I. Gillette contracted for the self-sharpening (stropping) single-edge safety razor from AutoStrop Safety Razor Company, New York. The U.S. Army issued Gillette AutoStrop Safety Razor Company "Khaki" folding service shaving kits and razors during World War I.[202] The son of Private Edgar Lee West donated his U.S. Army Folding Shaving Kit to the museum in 1981.[203]

As gas masks required a tight fit on the face, soldiers were encouraged to be clean shaven. "One never saw soldiers with beards in this war. The face must be clean shaven everyday so that the gasmask would fit tightly around the face. Our razors were a very necessary part of our equipment. A daily shave was a military order. When in combat this was not an easy order to obey but we managed to somehow. There were many times we shaved in half a cup of coffee after drinking the first half." Unknown Doughboy.[204]

---

[201] PPHS 1980-229/16.
[202] National Museum of American History: http://americanhistory.si.edu/collections/search/object/nmah_1153449. Accessed 02/27/2018.
[203] Donated by David West, PPHS 1981-183/10.
[204] http://www.usmilitariaforum.com/forums/index.php?/topic/233734-aef-gasmasks-respirators-1917-to-1919/. Accessed 02/27/2018.

Ditty Bags and Musette Bags

One of the most fascinating objects in the World War I collection is the "ditty bag" of Edgar Lee West.[205] The West specimen is made of checkered cloth with a fruit pattern and has a cloth patch hand-sewn on the bag with West's name hand-printed on it [Fig. 7]. Doran Cart, Senior Curator, National World War I Museum and Memorial, confirmed that ditty bags were handed out by the American Red Cross for personal items and "were handmade with any fabric at hand."[206] When donated the West ditty bag contained two .38 caliber Smith and Wesson cartridges; two .45 caliber automatic cartridges; one .30-06 caliber bullet; two 150-grain US .30-06 bullets; one 180-grain .30-06 bullet with a bent tip; leather lacings and straps; and a bracelet with an embossed ship pendant.[207]

The museum also owns the ditty bags of Burrell Rolling Hill[208] and Joseph Ramon Guiteras.[209] The Guiteras and West ditty bags share the same patterned cloth.

The musette bag was a light alternative to a full pack used to carry small equipment or personal items during WWI. Soldier Archie McDavid carried the museum's specimen which his sister-in-law donated in 1976. When donated the

[205] PPHS 1981-183/10.
[206] Doran Cart to Michael R. Grauer, email, November 6, 2017.
[207] When the U.S. entered The Great War the Springfield Model 1903 U.S. Rifle was the standard service rifle for the AEF. The 1903 fired 150 grain, .30-06 cartridge, as did U.S. made British P14 .303 rifle (U.S. M1917). However, the 150-grain round lacked the range of machine guns and other nations' service rifles by nearly 1,000 yards. So, the U.S. Ordnance Corps replaced the 150-grain .30-06 round with the 180-grain (actually 174-grain) bullet in the 1920s. Frank C. Barnes, *Cartridges of the World* (Chicago: Follett Publishing Company, 1965), 38.
[208] PPHS 1982-158/6.
[209] PPHS 1981-24/31.

McDavid musette bag contained two photograph postcards, two Adams gum wrappers, two theater tickets, a box of razor blades, a handkerchief, and leather strip.[210]

Horses and Mules

Ambulances and Gun Carriages

The museum's U.S. Army Model 1909-11 Field Ambulance[211] allowed for discussion of the immense role of horses and mules in the Great War. This type of ambulance was used during the years immediately preceding and during The Great War, although this example never saw overseas action. A team of four horses or mules pulled this type ambulance. The U.S. Army also had motorized ambulances during The Great War.

Sadly, serious study of the medical departments--especially the stretcher bearers and ambulance drivers--of The Great War is desperately lacking. (This is also true of the Services of Supply). Since two of the soldiers represented in the exhibition served in ambulance companies, Sgt. Thomas H. KNighton of the 35th Ambulance Company, 7th Division ("Hourglass") and Private Arl O. Todd of the 360th Ambulance Company, 90th Division (TO, "Tough 'Ombres"), a brief description of the ambulance companies seems appropriate here.

A History of the 90th Division includes one of the few detailed descriptions of a division medical department, including sanitary trains and ambulance companies, usually found in most division histories. Medical departments were charged with evacuation and

[210] Donated by Mrs. Glenn McDavid Jr., PPHS 1976-97/126.
[211] *circa* 1911, built by Martin Truck & Body Corporation, York, Pennsylvania. Donated by Robert "Bob" R. Lindsey, PPHS 904/20.

early treatment of the wounded; care and restoration to duty of the normal sick; and taking precautions to prevent the spread of disease; so as to "return to duty the maximum number of men."[212]

"Ambulance men" retrieved the wounded from advance dressing stations where the wounded were carried by ambulance stretcher bearers. Ambulance companies also established dressing stations for the wounded's second stop on the way to the rear. Adequate treatment at these aid stations often resulted in the small number of shell-shock cases and extensive mustard burns arriving at field hospitals. Ambulances then drove the wounded to the Triage in the rear.[213]

Ambulance men often displayed "a calm disregard for personal danger that won them universal praise." Certainly, this must have been true for ambulance companies in all AEF divisions. Three ambulances in the 90th Division received direct hits from enemy shells.[214] So much for "non-combatants."

Horses and Mules Generally

By the time the AEF arrived the availability of horses in France was minimal. For the AEF poor management of the mobilization of U.S. industry in the during lead-up to America's active role in the war contributed to the shortage. The lack of of space for horses and mules on transport ships directly affected the number of horses and mules (and trucks) accessible to the AEF upon landing in France. After January 1918, "Army procurement officers sought to purchase horses and mules in Europe," but discovered

[212] Major George Wythe, *A History of the 90th Division* (New York: The 90th Division Association, 1920), 162.
[213] Ibid., 163-164.
[214] Ibid., 164.

they were "in short supply and expensive." Likewise, obtainable animals had already been rejected by the French army. Ultimately, this meant that most infantrymen walked the fifty miles between St. Mihiel and the Meuse-Argonne "carrying eighty-pound packs." This left them, "in less than optimal physical condition when they entered [the Meuse-Argonne] battle."[215]

A reliable published source on horses and mules deployed during The Great War has eluded me, thus far. However, estimates from the BBC put British horses at 1 million and a horse advocacy site puts the number of American horses at 1 million.[216] Multiple websites report that 8 million horses, mules, and donkeys served in World War I. Between 1914 and 1917, 1,000 horses per day from North America were sent across the Atlantic. Some were mustangs from the U.S. Great Plains states and Canadian provinces and were half wild.[217]

At the National World War I Museum and Memorial's 2017 Symposium, it was stated that the average service life of a horse or mule in World War I was ten days.[218] The British National Army Museum discloses that seventy-five percent of horses and mules who died in World War I, succumbed to disease or exhaustion. Eighty percent of those treated at veterinary hospitals returned to the front line.[219]

---

[215] Ferrell, *America's Deadliest Battle,* 4-5.
[216] "Who Were the Real War Horses of WWI?," *BBC*, http://www.bbc.co.uk/guides/zp6bjxs and "American Horses, Mules Joined Soldiers in WWI," *The Horse*, https://thehorse.com/110055/american-horses-mules-joined-soldiers-in-wwi/ Accessed April 23, 2018.
[217] "Horses and World War I," http://www.yprespeacemonument.com/horses-and-ww1/ Accessed April 23, 2018.
[218] Saje Mathieu, "Lafayette, We Are Here," Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 3, 2017.
[219] "British Army Horses and the First World War," https://www.nam.ac.uk/explore/british-army-horses-during-first-world-war Accessed April 23, 2018.

Forage and feed for horses was always in short supply to the AEF. Colonel Robert McCormick of the 1st Division reported that "forage was lacking, and the horses suffered. Artillery drivers bought oats out of their own scant funds to feed the government horses that the government did not provide for."[220]

Saje Mathieu also divulged that a large number of handlers and trainers of horses and muleteers in the AEF were African American.[221]

Saddles and Tack

By about 1902, the U.S. Army began changing all its leather equipment from black to russet colored, including its 1904 McClellan saddles. Most cavalry and artillery officers during The Great War rode the Model 1904 McClellan cavalry saddle. Saddles could be purchased and privately owned; but most were Army issue.

I discovered Captain William H. Younger Jr.'s U.S. Army Model 1909 bridle and bit only in early April 2018. It had been misnumbered.[222]

The army developed the Model 1909 Curb Bit as an element of the Experimental Model 1906 Curb Bit and Bridoon Bridle system. The last major design change in cavalry bridle bits for the U.S. Army, this model remained in service through the end of World War II [Fig. 8].[223]

---

[220] Faulkner, *School of Hard Knocks*, 149.
[221] Saje Mathieu, "Lafayette, We Are Here," Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 3, 2017.
[222] This was an important find for me personally as I was unable to locate his saddle.
[223] http://www.mcpheetersantiquemilitaria.com/04_horse_equip/04_item_093.htm

U.S. Navy

Submarines

The inclusion of a sailor from the U.S. submarine corps allowed the museum to interpret and flesh out one of the critical—and deciding—issues for America's declaration of war in April 1917. Moreover, this particular sailor, Lt. William Burgy, also served on a battleship during the Mexican Campaign, an angle of the Great War about which most people have no clue. Finally, Burgy also served on a minesweeper in the North Atlantic, thus permitting a discussion of the clean-up in the aftermath of World War I.

By the eve of World War I all of the major navies included submarines in their fleets. Relatively small, submarines were considered of questionable military value, and generally were used for coastal operations. During The Great War military submarines made a significant impact for the first time. When the war began Germany had twenty-six U-boats (*unterseeboot* or undersea boat) at their disposal. On February 4, 1915, Germany threatened submarine warfare against merchant vessels. A German U-boat torpedoed and sank the passenger ship *Lusitania* in British waters on May 7, 1915. Among the 1,198 drowned, many were women and children and there were 124 U.S. citizens. Germany ended unlimited submarine warfare temporarily on September 1, 1915 because of worldwide outrage at this attack on civilian shipping. After the March 24, 1916 sinking of the passenger ship, Sussex, President Woodrow Wilson threatened breaking off relations with Germany. To avert the threat of America entering the war on the side of the Allies, the Germans called off their campaign of unrestricted submarine warfare in

May 1916. Feeling they have no choice, German resumed unrestricted submarine warfare on January 31, 1917. Kaiser Wilhelm II gave the order: “To all U-boats—Sink on Sight.” German U-boats sank the U.S. ships *Vigilancia, City of Memphis,* and *Illinois,* from March 16-18, 1917, and on April 1, 1917, the *S. S. Aztec.* The U.S. declared war on Germany on April 6, 1917.

German U-boats sank 4,000 ships and more than 11 million tons during The Great War. Six German U-boats patrolled the U.S. Atlantic Coast during The Great War, sinking 174 ships. The U.S. had submarines off the coast of Ireland and in the Azores during The Great War. Great Britain had 263 submarines in service from 1914-1919. France had about seventy-five submarines during The Great War.

Souvenirs

“The French fight for glory, the British fight for land and the Americans fight for souvenirs.” World War I saying.

To many, the concept of a "war souvenir" might seem confusing. Why would servicemen and women wish to take home objects from the battlefield as a reminder of death and tragedy? But Great War souvenirs provide a continual link to life-altering events. They also are visual tools for illustrating World War I's events and personalities. Whatever the reason, soldiers, sailors, nurses, and Marines often returned home from The Great War with souvenirs; whether they be a fallen German officer's saber or a shell casing from the Western Front.

The Great War souvenirs in the museum’s collection allowed for a dialogue about the gathering of mementos of the war. Moreover, the souvenir collection permitted more

in-depth discussion of the similarities and differences in equipment (*equipage*) between the enemy combatants.

Equipage

"During quiet periods between bombardments, soldiers could creep quietly out of their trenches to collect enemy helmets, canteens, spent bullets, military buttons, and badges from the surrounding area to take home as war souvenirs. Sailors also collected shell fragments and other pieces as evidence of enemy damage to their ships and mounted them onto plaques to keep as war souvenirs."[224]

Helmets

The German leather helmets in the museum's collection all came as souvenirs or battlefield pick-ups. Prior to 1842, with the introduction of the leather *pickelhaube* (spiked helmet), Jäger and Schützen (Light Infantry) wore leather *tschako* (shako) helmets. Most tschakos sported a crest/coat of arms on front which read: *Mit Gott fur Koenig und Vaterland* (With God for King and Fatherland).[225] The museum's example is missing its *Feldzeichen* (a cloth-covered wooden badge in state colors attached above the crest).[226]

One of the tschako specimens in the museum's collection was worn by a member of the Prussian Garde. With a history dating from 1688, the Imperial Guard of the Royal Prussian Army was considered the premier fighting force of the German Army during

[224] "Trench Art of the Great War," *The Magazine Antiques* (August 4, 2009): http://www.themagazineantiques.com/article/trench-art-of-the-great-war/
[225] Kaiser's Bunker. "The Tschako 1854-1915." http://www.kaisersbunker.com/pt/tschako.htm (Accessed November 29, 2016).
[226] Donated by Mrs. B. A. Stafford, PPHS 609/1.

The Great War. In 1914 the Prussian Garde was an exclusively Prussian organization, recruited from the provinces of Prussia including the Imperial Reichsland region of Alsace-Lorraine. In addition to the somewhat standard crest, this specimen's eagle has a Latin motto surrounding the eagle: *Suum Cuique* [To Each His Own].[227]

Because the brass and silver fittings of Pickelhauben were highly reflective, the German army began issuing cloth covers (Überzug) to be worn in the field. [228] However, with the declaration of war in August 1914 and the push to outfit and mobilize millions of soldiers, coupled with a scarcity of cow hides from Argentina, German suffered from a shortage of leather for building Pickelhauben. Consequently, in 1914 Germany began manufacturing Pickelhauben using Ersatz (substitute) materials, such as *Eisenblech* (tin plate), *Stahlblech* (steel), and *Vulcanfibre* (pressed fiber). They also produced *Filzhelme* (felt helmets).[229]

Another museum specimen, a Model 1915 Pickelhaube is in fact, leather-covered oxidized steel.[230] After 1915, Pickelhaube no longer sported brass, silver, or Tombak (an alloy made from copper and zinc) fittings but instead oxidized steel.[231]

Weapons

O. T. Nicholson of Shamrock, whose brother served in World War I, also donated a Mauser Gewehr Modell 98 Service Rifle, 7.92MM, Deutsche Woofen-Und Munitions

---

[227] Donated by Otis Terry, PPHS 788/2.
[228] Kaiser's Bunker. "Kaiser's Bunker Pickelhaube Guide." http://www.kaisersbunker.com/pt/ (Accessed November 29, 2016).
[229] Kaiser's Bunker. "Ersatz (Substitute) Pickelhauben 1914-1915." http://www.kaisersbunker.com/pt/ersatz.htm (Accessed November 29, 2016).
[230] Donated by Annie Rath Crews Bell, PPHS 2899/1.
[231] Kaiser's Bunker, "The Line Pickelhaube." http://www.kaisersbunker.com/pt/pickelhaube.htm (Accessed November 29, 2016).

Fabrique-Berlin, 1915, Serial No. 3412.[232] According O. T. Nicholson, "Buddy" Younger brought this example back to the U.S. as a trophy from his Great War service. He later donated it for scrap to the USO during World War II, and Nicholson bought it from the USO. The bolt is frozen and the forearm is broken.

Bayonets and swords also comprise part of the museum's Great War souvenir collection. For example, Otis Terry of Amarillo sent home a German Imperial officer's *Eisenhauer* ("finest of steel") cavalry saber.[233] A Wurttemburg Model 1899 German infantry officer's *degen* in the museum's collection allowed for discussion of the use of swords and sabers in Imperial German and Nazi Germany.[234] Officers of the dismounted branches of the German army carried the *degen* (straight sword) in 1914, but by July 1915 cavalry swords were officially withdrawn from battlefield service. Under Adolf Hitler during World War II, German officers carried swords and sabers for ceremonial purposes.

Rufus P. Gaut also brought home a German GM-15 gas mask and canister.[235] Edgar Lee West brought home a pair of German field binoculars.[236]

Trench Art

"During World War I the popular French magazine *Le Pays de France* sponsored a series of competitions for the best art pieces created by French soldiers. The magazine called these objects *l'artisanat des tranchées*. Translated into English as trench art, this

[232] O. T. Nicholson Collection, 1200/351.
[233] PPHS 788/4.
[234] Donated by David L. Bradley, PPHS 2007.138.24.
[235] PPHS 1984-233/9.
[236] PPHS 1981-183/14.

term has been used ever since to describe a wide variety of war souvenirs made from battlefield debris or from pieces of military equipment, mostly from the Western Front."[237]

The image of a mud-spattered World War I soldier in a soggy trench hammering out a souvenir for a loved one at home while incoming fire is romantic and compelling. Unfortunately, the hammering on shell casings would have attracted enemy fire. Therefore, most Great War trench art was made far from the front lines, by soldiers in reserve, POWs, or soldiers recovering from wounds. Shell casings from 37mm and 75mm rounds used by French and American forces and 77mm shell casings used by the German army were the most commonly decorated shell casings.

With a few exceptions, most of the trench art in the museum's collection was donated in 1981 by long-time regional teacher Mary Jane Reeves. Because Reeves donated a rather large collection, I presumed—wrongly—that the trench art objects (and other *equipage*) were simply props she had amassed in her work in Region 16. Instead, most of the museum's trench art collection was acquired by her father, Joseph Ramon Guiteras (1888-1973), a mining engineer before and after the War.[238] Guiteras served in Company A, 27th Engineers, in France, which was largely responsible for repairing bridges and roads that led to American success at Meuse-Argonne. However, because he was not from the Panhandle-Plains region, this scant report of his service will have to suffice, until additional research on him is conducted.

---

[237] "Trench Art of the Great War," The Magazine Antiques (August 4, 2009): http://www.themagazineantiques.com/article/trench-art-of-the-great-war/

[238] This deduction is based on documents from the donor file in the museum's registrar's office.

The Guiteras trench art collection includes a vase with tassels made from a 75mm shell casing, embossed “Verdun 1918” [Fig. 9];[239] a vase made from a 75mm shell casing with an embossed leaf-and-crest design;[240] a pentagon-shaped ashtray made from five German 8mm rifle cartridges attached to an Imperial German brass box lid with a *"Gott Mit Uns"* (God with Us) crest;[241] a 37mm shell casing engraved with flowers and "Paris";[242] a 37mm shell casing engraved with flowers and "Toul 1918";[243] and an ashtray made from a 7.7cm shell casing.[244]

Perhaps the most important piece in the museum’s rather impressive trench art collection is a complete 75mm round mounted on a stand,[245] probably collected by Sgt. Ernest Dowden, speaks to the importance of souvenirs to returning Great War service men and women. PFC Archie McDavid had two 7.7cm brass shell casings: one engraved “St. Mihiel 1914-1918”[246] and the other with a Doughboy image pecked into the side.[247]

The only personalized example of trench art in the collection came from Pvt. Vernon A. Brady of the 22nd Engineers. Made from a German 21cm brass mortar casing (21cm *Mörser Modell* 1910/1916) this ashtray is engraved: “1914/19 WORLD WAR VERNON A BRADY 22 ENGRS AEF.”[248] This artifact came to the museum during research for the Great War exhibition.

---

[239] PPHS 1981-24/19.
[240] PPHS 1981-24/20.
[241] PPHS 1981-24/25.
[242] PPHS 1981-24/34.
[243] PPHS 1981-24/35.
[244] PPHS 1981-24/38.
[245] PPHS 3/125A.
[246] PPHS 1976-97/115.
[247] PPHS 1976-97/116.
[248] Donated by Mike Cox, PPHS 2016.60.11.

Two other examples of trench art in the collection have no donor or provenance: A vase made from a 75mm shell casing and embossed "1918 Verdun 1919"[249] and a complete 37mm round engraved *"Andenken, an Den, Welt-Krieg*, 1914-1918" (Souvenir of the World War, 1914-1918).[250] By 1917 shops behind the front lines were selling "decorated shell casings, cigarette lighters, and other examples of trench art." This example is probably a factory-made post-War example made specifically for The Great War souvenir trade.

Mementos

Doughboys also bought mementos to send home to loved ones. One of the most touching in the museum's collection is a hand-painted silk handkerchief emblazoned with the "Big Red One" and "Dear Mother," sent home by Sgt. Royce Gaut.[251]

Blue Star Flag

The service flag, or blue star flag, was designed in 1917 by Army Captain Robert L. Queisser, a World War I officer who had two sons serving on the front line. It became the unofficial symbol of a child in service, and later, the gold star flag symbolized the loss of a family member in military service. In World War I the flags were mostly made by family members, but during World War II the Department of War issued specifications on manufacture. They also issued guidelines as to when the flag could be flown and by whom. The museum has one example of a World War I blue star flag, flown in honor of U.S. Navy fireman J. D. Martin.

[249] PPHS X1996.5.25.
[250] PPHS X1996.5.17.
[251] Donated by Rufus Gaut, PPHS 1984-233/16.

Medals

Royce P. Gaut's Victory Medal with clasps[252] is one of three Victory medals in the museum's collection. The others belonged to Guy Carlander[253] and William C. Burgy.[254]

The World War I Victory medal was established by an Act of Congress, 1919, and circulated by War Department General Order 48, 1919, which was rescinded by War Department General Order 83, June 30,1919. The 14 Allied nations decided on a single ribbon, but pendant design was left up to each nation. American sculptor James Earle Fraser designed the U.S. Victory Medal, with a winged Victory on the front. On the back is the inscription "THE GREAT WAR FOR CIVILIZATION" and the United States shield with the letters "U.S." surmounted by a fasces, and on either side the names of the allied and associated nations. Gaut's Victory Medal and clasps are instructive. His clasps indicate service at Montdidier-Noyon; St. Mihiel; Meuse-Argonne; and Defensive Sector.

The Carlander Victory medal is instructive as it came in its original mailing box. The Burgy Victory medal came with a fairly rare submarine clasp. The Submarine clasp signifies U.S. Navy service on the Atlantic Ocean between May 18 and November 11, 1918.

Lt. Burgy also earned the rare Mexican Service Medal.[255] After graduation from the U.S. Naval Academy, Ensign Burgy served in the United States military's Mexican Campaign aboard the battleship *USS Minnesota (BB-22).* The Mexican Service Medal

[252] PPHS 1984-233/12.
[253] PPHS 1980-246/5003.
[254] Donated by Betty Burgy, PPHS 2013.26.1.
[255] PPHS 2013.26.1.

recognizes those service members who performed military service against Mexican forces between the dates of April 12, 1911 and June 16, 1919. The United States Navy issued the Mexican Service Medal to members of the Navy and Marines who served aboard U.S. naval vessels patrolling Mexican waters between April 21 and November 26, 1914, or between March 14, 1916 and February 7, 1917.[256]

Gilbert Matthews included two Verdun medals with his World War I collection.[257] Created November 20, 1916, for issue to the soldiers in the battle for Verdun (February to November 1916), the Verdun Medal was not an official French medal and could not be 'legally' worn on the parade-dress military uniform. They were awarded by the town of Verdun to Allied servicemen who fought between the Argonne and St. Mihiel. Many American soldiers came back with this medal as a souvenir. There were six or seven different designs for the Verdun Medal's medallion. The original design was the "Vernier" as seen here. Other versions of Verdun medal were struck as replacements, commemoratives, or souvenirs, so possession of a Verdun medal does not necessarily denote active service in that area.[258]

The donation of Cpl. William D. Hawkins United States Marine Corps uniform, included his Good Conduct Medal and his Rifle Expert Qualification Badge.[259] Unfortunately, these had been pinned incorrectly and improperly on the flap of the breast pocket on his tunic. So as to no longer disrespect Cpl. Hawkins and the Marine Corps, I

[256] Navy History and Heritage Command. "Mexican Service Medal." https://www.history.navy.mil/browse-by-topic/heritage/awards/service-campaign/mexican-service-medal.html (December 10, 2012).
[257] PPHS 1980-229/13.
[258] "Medals of France." http://www.gwpda.org/medals/frenmedl/france.html
[259] Donated by John Goodman, PPHS 1984-35/1.

made the decision to remove the improperly displayed medal and badge and exhibit them with the other World War I medals. Awarded to Cpl. William D. Hawkins, USMC. Established by Secretary of the Navy H.S. Herbert, the Marine Corps Good Conduct Medal and has been awarded for qualifying service from 1896 to the present, on a selective basis to enlisted members in the Regular Marine Corps or Marine Corps Reserve to recognize good behavior and faithful service in the U.S. Marine Corps while on active duty for a specified period of time. The Rifle Expert badge has crossed M1903 Springfield Rifles.[260]

The museum possesses one German World War I medal, a Prussian Iron Cross, 2nd Class (1914), donated by Mrs. W. E. Pfeffer.[261] Originally the symbol of the Teutonic Knights and established in 1813 by King William of Prussia, the Iron Cross was re-authorized by Emperor William II on August 5, 1914 at the start of The Great War. The colors on the ribbon are those of Prussia. The Iron Cross, 1st and 2nd class were awarded regardless of rank. One had to possess the 2nd class to receive the 1st class (they could be awarded simultaneously.[262] This medal possibly collected by Wickliff Edward Pfeffer (1900-1989) of Borger, Texas, a veteran of The Great War. Pfeffer may have been drafted from western Oklahoma and may have served in Headquarters Company, 357th Infantry, 90th Division, National Army.[263]

---

[260] I consulted with my uncle, Ronald K. Grauer, a member of the Marine Corps League (a volunteer honor guard association made up of retired Marines), about the removal of the medals from the incorrect position on the pocket flap of the tunic. I believe he consulted a USMC manual for me on the history of the Good Conduct Medal.
[261] PPHS 2197/5.
[262] "History of the Iron Cross." http://www.ironcross.org/history_of_the_ironcross.html
[263] Donated by Mrs. W. E. Pfeffer, PPHS 2197/5.

Wounded and Killed Certificates

Shortly after The Great War concluded, the U.S. War Department sought a design for a certificate to be presented every veteran wounded in action during the war. American artist Edwin H. Blashfield was asked to create the image under the supervision of the U.S. Commission of Fine Arts. After military suggestions from the Secretary of War Newton Baker and Chief of Staff General Peyton C. March, Blashfield designed an image of Columbia (symbolizing the U.S.) placing a drawn sword on the shoulder of her kneeling son (Doughboy). A photogravure company was secured to print the certificates. Another set was modified for the families of those killed in action during the War. Blashfield refused payment for his work.[264]

The Purple Heart was not created until 1932. A mere week before the exhibition opened, the family of William Rex Kuykendall (1892-1984), Company H, 142nd Infantry, 36th Division, presented his wounded certificate and Purple Heart to the museum. Kuykendall was wounded during the Battle of Champagne, July 15, 1918 (see below). His Purple Heart was awarded to him posthumously through the efforts of U.S. Congressman Mac Thornberry.

Athletics

To build an *esprit de corps* among the Allies, and celebrate the end of the Great War, AEF Commander General John J. Pershing proposed a "Post-War Khaki Olympics." Heavily sponsored by the YMCA, the Inter-Allied Games were held at Pershing Stadium near Paris from June 22 to July 6, 1919. Hastily built in the spring of

[264] *The Commission of Fine Arts, Eighth Report, January 1,1918-July 1, 1919*, (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1920): 37.

1919 with YMCA funds, the stadium was largely built by U.S. Engineers, including Cal Farley. Eighteen Allied nations competed, including some 1500 athletes. Servicemen competed within their units, aiming for the AEF Championship. The games opened on June 22, 1919.[265] Cal Farley was the middleweight wrestling champion for the AEF, but dropped to the welterweight division (145 pounds) and won the Inter-Allied Games title on July 4, 1919.

The efforts by the YMCA to use sports for unification and to build up camaraderie, began in the Philippines under Elwood S. Brown, physical director of the American YMCA. Emphasizing baseball and volleyball among the American civilian population, Brown attempted to induce civilian Filipinos to compete in games. Governor-General William C. Forbes encourage Brown to introduce games into public schools. By 1912, Brown had organized competitive games between Americans and Filipinos and that same year the reigning Japanese tennis champion visited the Philippines. Brown's trips to Japan and China eventually resulted in the first Far Eastern Games in Manila in 1913 where distrust disappeared and "a new and material respect each for the other was engendered."[266] Subsequent bi-annual games ensued in Shanghai (1915), Tokyo (1917), and Manila (1919).

Brown requested war service in France in 1916 as athletic director for the YMCA. He became a field secretary and envisioned using the psychology of sport to bring diverse peoples together. Brown gained access to influential leaders including General Pershing.

---

[265] Major George Wythe, comp., and Captain Joseph Mills Hanson, and Captain Carl V. Burger, eds. *The Inter-Allied Games* (Paris: The Games Committee, 1919).
[266] *History of the Inter-Allied Games*, 1910.

On October 15, 1918, Brown became director of the Department of Athletics, AEF-YMCA. He felt that after the eventual Allied victory, the victors should be brought together in sport so as "to lay the foundations for those enduring friendships which can come only from personal contact and which … were of such fundamental importance to the future welfare of the world."[267] Brown sent a letter to Marshall Foch on January 2, 1919 proposing the Inter-Allied Games. Foch accepted on January 7. American engineers played the largest role in erecting Pershing Stadium in Paris.

Of two million U.S. servicemen in France, 5,000 officers and enlisted men tried out for places on the U.S. team. Boxing and wrestling tryouts were held April 7-26, 1919 near Napoleon's Tomb. As champion of the AEF in his weight class, Farley received a box containing Gillette Commemorative razor and blades; his grandson, Cal Harriman, lent the box and razor for the exhibition. As champion of the Inter-Allied Games, Farley received a first-place medal cast in bronze and a diploma signed by General Pershing.[268] The AEF athletes who competed in the Inter-Allied Games were honored with a dinner on the final evening of competition, July 6, 1919. Cal Farley's copy of the program for that dinner was included in the exhibition, donated by his grandson.

Artwork

The museum has only one work of art specific to World War I: a 1918 portrait of George M. Baker by esteemed portrait painter Douglas Volk (1856-1935).[269] The son of American sculptor Leonard W. Volk, Douglas Volk studied in Italy and with Jean-Leon

[267] Ibid., 143-4.
[268] These items are allegedly still in the Farley family.
[269] Gift of James A. Early, PPHS 2005.103.1.

Gerome in Paris. An accomplished portraitist whose subjects included military and cultural leaders as well as society types, Volk also specialized in historical genre scenes.

Baker, who served as a 2nd Lt. 313th Infantry Regiment, 157th Infantry Brigade, 79th Infantry Division, was killed at the Meuse-Argonne September 28, 1918. He is buried at the Meuse-Argonne American Cemetery, Romagne, France. Baker was a distant relative of the Allen Early family of Amarillo.

CHAPTER V

INDIVIDUALS

The following biographical sketches are offered in an attempt to personalize most of the artifacts included in the exhibition. The bulk of those artifacts were used, worn, and/or carried by the following individuals who either donated them to the museum personally, or their descendants did. Their service histories help contextualize the artifacts that comprised most of the exhibition. These men can no longer speak for themselves. The stories of their lives before, during, and after The Great War allow for the re-humanizing of a de-humanizing war.

Captain William H. Younger Jr., National Guard of the United States United States Army

The exhibition truly began with my inability to detach from William Henry Younger's story. Correspondence with his grandson, Dr. David Bradford (himself a U.S. Army officer [retired]) only continued to fuel my zeal to uncover and tell his story. While Dr. Bradford regretted he did not have his grandfather's saddle nor know its whereabouts, nevertheless he added to our William Henry Younger collection not long after my initial contact with him via email and telephone. As a way to participate in our efforts at honoring his grandfather, in July 2007 Dr. Bradford donated seven documents and/or publications specific to Younger's Great War service. Almost two months later he donated his grandfather's dog tags.

Born in Clarendon, Texas, William Henry Younger Jr. (1895-1936) registered for the draft on June 5, 1917 while living in Parmer County and working as a teacher and superintendent of Friona schools.[270] He claimed an exemption from the draft due to "Present occupation [and] partial support of mother & father & brother." His parents came from Tennessee and by 1908 were farming in Randall County, Texas, near Canyon. Younger graduated from West Texas State Normal College in 1916.

He was vice-president of the senior class for the winter quarter and a member of the Germania Club, whose German motto ("*Einwaerts Aufwaerts Vor waerts Niemals Zurueck*") translates as: inwardly, upwardly, forwards, never backwards. Younger was also a member of the Guenther Literary Society—a public speaking club—which "furnished eight men on the Normal football team and seven players on the baseball team." He was president of the Guenther Club for the third quarter of his senior year, chairman of the YMCA Membership Committee during the fall and winter terms, and chairman of the Committee for Care of the Sick during spring and summer of the 1914-15 school year. Younger was a halfback on the football team and his individual football photograph appeared with the caption: "faithful, gritty, and could always be depended upon." With his "Seniors" photograph appeared quotations from Robert Burns's 1795 poem, *A Man's a Man for a' That*: "A Man's a Man for a' That/The pith o' sense and [sic] o' worth."[271] Younger graduated from WTSNC on May 20, 1916.

[270] "Texas, World War I Records, 1917-1920," database with images, FamilySearch, Registration card, https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:33S7-9YT5-9KY?i=471&cc=1968530

[271] The full line is: "A Man's a Man for a' That/The pith o' sense and pride o' worth."

Younger registered for the U.S. draft on June 5, 1917 while living in Parmer County and working as a teacher and superintendent of Friona, Texas, schools. Between August 25 and November 27, 1917 Younger completed the second Officer's Training Camp (OTC) at Camp Funston (Camp Stanley) at Leon Springs, Texas.[272] He was called into federal service on November 27, 1917 in the National Guard and commissioned a 1st Lieutenant. Younger continued his training at Camp Stanley from November 27, 1917 to January 21, 1918, and was an instructor in the Non-Commissioned Officers (NCO) School there simultaneously.[273] When the U.S. declared war on Germany, there was a dire shortage of combat-trained officers in the regular rrmy. With only 209,000 officers and enlisted men (including the National Guard) before the declaration of war, the army brass believed they needed that many officers alone. On June 30, 1916 the regular army had only 4,843 active officers and could call up merely 3,199 officers from the National Guard.[274]

That the newly-minted Lieutenant Younger was a college graduate played no small role in his being called to Leon Springs in the first place. For Colonel P. D. Lochridge wrote the army's chief of staff that "in the present crisis the best material for officers should be sought from all colleges and representation not limited to those colleges in which military training has been given."[275]

---

[272] Lt. William H. Younger Jr., "Military Record," February 3, 1919, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum Research Center.
[273]Captain William H. Younger Jr, "Report of Qualifications," June 21, 1919, William H. Younger Jr. Collection, PPHM Research Center.
[274] Faulkner, *School of Hard Knocks,* 7.
[275] Ibid., 70.

Younger was assigned to the 129th Field Artillery Regiment, 2nd Battalion, 60th Field Artillery Brigade, 1st Division, 35th Infantry, U.S. National Guard on January 21, 1918. The history of the 129th Field Artillery, *The Artilleryman,* noted that "[i]n the latter part of January [1918] a considerable number of field artillery officers were sent to the 60th F. A. Brigade from the Training Camp at Leon Springs, Texas. About 15 were assigned to the 129th and were soon identified with the work and life of the regiment."[276] Organized at Camp Doniphan, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, in 1917, the 35th was comprised primarily of National Guardsmen from Kansas and Missouri. They adopted the cross inside a circle--called the "Santa Fe Cross" for the Santa Fe Trail—painted in yellow and red during the Great War.

Also serving in Battery F was 1st Lieutenant Harry S. Truman. Because of future-U.S. President Truman's later notoriety, much has been written about his World War I service in general. But D. M. Giangreco's 2009, *The Soldier from Independence: A Military Biography of Harry Truman* gives important details about Truman's Great War life. Because Truman and Younger were inextricably linked during their respective Great War service, Giangreco provides context and fills in the gaps in Younger's experiences at Camp Doniphan and in France.

Having trained on U.S. Model 1902 three-inch guns since his days with the Missouri National Guard, and continuing at Camp Doniphan due to a shortage of the French 75mm field gun the 129th would use in France, Lt. Truman was skeptical of the French gun when he first saw it at Fort Sill in mid-December 1917: "I went out and

[276] Jay M. Lee, *The artilleryman; the experiences and impressions of an American artillery regiment in the world war. 129th F.A., 1917-1919,* (Kansas City: Press of Spencer Printing Co., 1920), 33.

observed fire yesterday by the French 75.It is some gun but I think ours has some good points that it hasn't."[277] Yet, the U.S. Army was enthusiastic about the French 75 and Truman's future Battery D Sergeant McKinley Wooden felt strongly about the U.S. Model 1902: "They weren't worth a damn. They were no good. We would have lost the war if we had gone over there with them."[278]

However, at Camp Doniphan, the 129th Field Artillery only had one French 75 gun to train with among its six batteries. Consequently, training continued with primarily with the U.S. Model 1902 three-inch gun. Nevertheless, training improved under the temporary reassignment of Colonel Robert M. Danford as the commander of the 129th while the despised (and eventually hated) Major Karl D. Klemm, was sent to Fort Sam Houston, Texas, for training at the Brigade and Field Officers school. The unit history credits Colonel Danford with the 129th's "most effective stateside training." Danford left the 129th on March 10, 1918 and the 35th waited impatiently for orders to go "over there." The 35th Division would engage the Germans in the Vosges Mountains, the St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne offensives, and at Verdun.[279]

Lt. Younger and his Battery D, along with Battery C, entrained to Camp Mills, Long Island, and sailed from New York on May 20, 1918, on the *HMS Saxonia*.[280] The Saxonia sailed to Halifax, arriving on May 22, 1918. They stayed in harbor two days, then left Nova Scotia in a convoy of sixteen transports, berthing at Tillsbury Docks in

---

[277] Harry S. Truman to Bess Wallace, December 14, 1917, Harry S. Truman Library & Museum, as cited in D. M. Giangreco, *The Soldier from Independence: A Military Biography of Harry Truman* (Minneapolis: Zenith Press, 2009), 56.
[278] Giangreco, *The Soldier*, 56.
[279] *Pictorial History 35th Division in the World War: A Memory Book,* Robert A. Carter, 1933.
[280] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985;* Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 566.

London on June 5 and entrained for Winchester. Arriving at Le Havre on June 9, 1918, Battery D was then sent to artillery training at Camp de Coëtquidan near Angers from June 17 to August 15, 1918. The commander of Battery D, Captain John H. Thacher, was a native Kansas Citian and Princeton alumnus. He became a prominent Kansas City attorney, joined the Missouri National Guard, 1st Field Artillery Battalion serving on the Mexican border at Laredo in 1916. During training at Camp Doniphan, Captain Thacher assumed command of Battery D on February 16, 1918.

The so-called "Dizzy D" battery was comprised largely of a notorious group of rowdy Irish Catholic boys from Kansas City. On July 11, 1918 Captain Harry S. Truman replaced Captain Thacher as commander of Battery D and Thacher was then appointed adjutant of the 1st Battalion, 129th Field Artillery, a post he held for the remainder of the War.[281] While the men of Battery D thought well of Thacher, they were dubious of Captain Truman and talk of mutiny and causing trouble riffled through the ranks; something Truman likely sensed.[282] So, for a brief period between July 11 and August 15, 1918, it appears Lt. Younger served directly under Captain Truman while both were in training at Camp de Coëtquidan.

As "above all an artillery war," the only way any headway was made by attackers on the Western Front was through concentrated artillery. But constant shelling so mutilated the landscape that bringing up reinforcements, supplies, and the guns themselves to hold ground gained, became notoriously problematical.[283]

---

[281] John H. Thacher Papers, Harry S. Truman Presidential Library and Museum, https://www.trumanlibrary.org/hstpaper/thacher.htm#series1. Accessed March 28, 2018.
[282] Giangreco, *The Soldier*, 94-95.
[283] Faulkner, *School of Hard Knocks*, 233.

Nevertheless--and consequently because it was, indeed, an artillery war--while the poor training of the AEF's infantry has been studied and written about extensively, new scholarship focuses on the efforts of AEF headquarters and their Allies to ensure that [American] cannoneers received intense training by British and French instructors once they reached France. Eventually, American artillery units "rose to become some of the most effective combat units in the AEF."[284] However, the time spent in training away from their parent units ultimately led to poor cooperation between infantry and artillery, particularly during the Meuse-Argonne Offensive and specifically with the 35th Division.

Previously, around June 11, 1918, Major Marvin H. Gates, commander of the 2nd Battalion (Batteries D, E, F), of the 129th Field Artillery Regiment had had Truman transferred out of Battery F to become his 2nd Battalion adjutant, today called the executive officer (XO). Giangreco describes the composition of Truman's new duties: ""Battalion adjutant was an important job, with wide-ranging authority to operate in Major Gates's name, yet was outside the formal chain of command running down to the batteries and logistical elements…he commanded everyone and no one, with trouble of infinite variety lurking around every corner."[285] This same description applied to Lt. Younger as Lt. Truman was promoted to captain of Battery D on July 11, 1918 and was succeeded by Captain Newell T. Paterson, already regimental adjutant. From August 15, 1918 to February 3, 1919 Lt. Younger became acting adjutant Major Gates, commander of the 2nd Battalion (Batteries D, E, and Fe), 129th Field Artillery, 35th Division.

[284] Ibid., 154.
[285] Giangreco, *The Soldier*, 92.

Major Gates began as a 2nd Lieutenant in Battery B, 1st Battalion, Missouri Field Artillery on June 22, 1915. Battery B had been organized on April 4, 1905. Lt. Gates served on the Mexican Border with Battery B from June 25 to December 22, 1916. He became Captain of Battery A, 2nd Regiment, on May 8, 1917 and major of the 2nd Regiment (later Battalion) on July 21, 1917.[286] When the field and staff officers of the 129th Field Artillery sailed for home on April 20, 1919, Gates had been made a Lieutenant Colonel. Moreover, Lt. Col. Gates led the 129th's triumphant return to their native Kansas City where they paraded down Main Street under a temporary triumphal arch.[287] Lt. William Henry Younger Jr. was not part of this or any other victory parade.

The number of orders typed and signed by Lt. Younger for Major Gates and sent to Captain Truman (along with the other captains of batteries E and F) preserved at the Harry S. Truman Library and Museum at Independence, Missouri, gives some indication of the volume of work involved for the battalion adjutant. Moreover, with the battalion *poste de commande* (PC) usually adjacent to one or more of the batteries, both Major Gates and Lt. Younger were constantly under threat of shelling by high explosive and gas rounds, as well as machine gun fire and aircraft assault.

Truman mentioned Younger specifically in two letters to his future wife Bess Wallace Truman: December 26, 1918 and January 27, 1919. In the former, Truman recounted to Bess the Christmas dinner he enjoyed the day before where, "Maj. Gates and his adjutant Lt. Younger, Capt. Thatcher [sic], and the horse doctor Lt. Parker, were our

---

[286] See Debra Graden, comp., *Missouri State Offices Political and Militry Records, 1919-1920* [database on-line], Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc., 2001.
[287] "Gates to Bring 129th Home," Unknown Kansas City newspaper, ca. May 1919, Scrapbook DAR, Kansas City Public Library, Missouri Valley Special Collections.

guests."[288] The January 1919 letter speaks to the mundaneness of the occupying AEF: "I was out on a maneuvering problem today along with Major [illegible], Captain McGee and Lt. Younger. My part was to pretend that I was a battery. I guess they give us those things to do to keep us from going dingey and also to have some legitimate employment for the oceans of staff officers running loose. Staff officers you know are purely ornamental, and utterly useless as far as I can see."[289]

The 129th Field Artillery received orders on August 18, 1918 to move from Camp de Coëtquidan to Saulxures, a three-day trip via narrow-gauge railroad in boxcars labelled "*hommes 40 chevaux 8"* (forty men or eight horses) for the enlisted men. Although the doors of each boxcar were open, men were warned to keep arms and legs inside the cars. Each battery occupied a train consisting of seventeen flatcars, thirty boxcars, and a first-class passenger coach for each battery captain and his lieutenants. In addition to the guns, men, and horses, each train also carried "caissons, *fourgons, chariots-du-pare,* and rolling kitchens, extra rations, barracks-bags, battery records, fire-control instruments, etc., and … harness, hay and food, horseshoeing and saddlers' outfits, mechanics' tools, extra supplies of various sorts, and all that goes to make up the equipment of an artillery regiment, for a trip of indefinite length in time and distance."[290]

Enlisted men and horses could not get off the trains, but officers, NCOs, and the mess details were permitted to detrain. Toilet facilities were rudimentary and horse

---

[288] Harry S. Truman to Bess Wallace, December 26, 1918, HSTLM. https://trumanlibrary.org/whistlestop/study_collections/trumanpapers/fbpa/index.php?documentid=HST-FBP_6-6_01&documentYear=1918&documentVersion=both

[289] Harry S. Truman to Bess Wallace, January 27, 1919, HSTLM. https://trumanlibrary.org/whistlestop/study_collections/trumanpapers/fbpa/index.php?documentid=HST-FBP_6-15_01&documentYear=1919&documentVersion=both

[290] Lee, 52-53.

manure was shoveled out the open doors as the trains rolled along. At each water and coal stop, one horse would be walked inside the boxcars and the others received rubdowns to avoid leg stiffness. The trains arrived at Saulxures after midnight on August 20, 1918. For the first of many times over the next three months, after detraining in the dark, the 129th was forced to move its batteries under the cover of darkness, a practice only touched on in training at Camp de Coëtquidan.

Officers of the 129th --including Lt. Younger--billeted in private homes at Saulxures until reveille on August 20, 1918. The regiment expected three days of rest which did not materialize. The 2nd Battalion moved from Saulxures to the Vosges Mountains on August 23, 1918 and by August 25 the "echelon [was] established at Kruth."[291]

On the 25th of August, Truman received a communique from Major Gates, typed and signed by Lt. Younger, requesting a written explanation for a not-yet-received ammunition report. Captain Truman's response hand-written in pencil on the bottom of the report, read: "This order had not been received and I didn't know at the time when you wanted it. Capt. Truman." Communications were difficult in the Vosges Sector as Battery F's commander, Captain Harrry Allen, received a similar request.[292]

Major Gates ordered Captain Truman to scout his position on Mount Herrenberg in the Vosges Mountains, the only representative of 2nd Battalion to do so. Traveling by truck up the mountain to the 129th Regimental headquarters at Kruth, Truman saw that

[291] Captain William H. Younger Jr., "War Diary, 2nd Battalion," February 10, 1920, William Henry Younger Jr. Collection, PPHM RC (hereinafter Younger Collection).
[292] Giangreco, *The Soldier,* 126.

supplies, ammunition and food came via gondolas from Kruth in the valley to Boussat in the mountains.

Truman's reconnaissance party eventually reached the summit near Boussat, an area the French called "*un secteur tranquil."* Evidently, and much like what occurred on certain parts of the front, only desultory fire came from both the French and German sides in this quiet sector of the war; until the Americans arrived. The Germans put up a "Welcome 35th Division" banner, then quickly learned things had changed rapidly. French officers realized the change, too, abandoning their comfortable billet in a stone house at a crossroads near Boussat, explaining: "You Americans have moved in here with your guns and you will be shooting all over the German lines and they will fire back and as this house is at a crossroads and they will shoot at it first. We are going."[293]

Captain Truman reported to the French headquarters higher up the mountain and found Major Gates's *poste de commande* (PC) at Larchey two kilometers away to the east. It is likely Larchey is where Lt. Younger was also assigned. While Captain Truman dined with the French commandant and Major Gates, Truman's party was fed in a nearby mess and it seems likely that Younger supped with the latter group.

By August 27, 1918, German shelling had increased dramatically, particularly from behind the peak Petit Bailon-Kohler Wasen and from the north. Commander of the 129th Regiment, Colonel Karl Klemm, ordered batteries A, C, and D to "fleeting" positions to bombard the troublesome German positions with gas.[294] Truman received

[293] Ibid., 112.
[294] Ibid., 128. However, Captain Keith Dancy, in his "War Diary," indicates Battery E was also part of this "special mission." See Captain Keith Dancy, "War Diary," DAR Scrapbook, Kansas City Public Library, Missouri Valleys Special Collections.

these orders at 2nd Battalion's PC and recalled that every battery commander received orders to reconnoiter for the new positions near Auf Rain. He likely met up with Captain Keith Dancy of Battery A and Captain Ted Marks of Battery C while on his own scout.

When the bombardment of the German positions began at 8:00 p.m. on August 29, 1918 and ended at 8:36 p.m., Battery D had fired 490 rounds and the other two batteries had fired around 500 rounds each.[295] Two thirds of the rounds were No. 5 "special shells" containing collongite (phosgene) and the remainder were No. 4 shells holding vincennite (hydrogen cyanide). Orders were to withdraw from these "fleeting" positions, but a delay in bringing horses up from the rear to haul the guns, limbers, and caissons resulted in German artillery locating the 129th's positions and shelling began. The resulting chaos came to be known in Battery D lore as the "Battle of Who Run," and gained Captain Truman a reputation for colorful language.

In preparation for the St. Mihiel Offensive, the 2nd Battalion headquarters returned to Kruth on September 1, 1918.[296] Two days later the regiment marched to the village of Vagney, then to Einvaux on September 5 where they entrained to Bayon. The regiment then marched all night to Ville en Vermois, where Battery D and 2nd Battalion headquarters billeted. From September 7-9, 1918, the battalion was billeted at Ville en Vermois, Gerardecourt, and Coyviller.[297] They marched through St. Nicholas, Bosserville, and bivouacked on the Nancy-Toul road. The 129th marched one last time through Nancy losing horses along the way and those that remained were weakening due

[295] Younger, "War Diary."
[296] Ibid.
[297] Ibid.

to the lack of grain and hay. The 35th was held in reserve north of Toul in the Forêt de Haye during the St. Mihiel offensive (September 12-16, 1918).

Beginning on September 15, the regiment marched the 125 miles to the woods west of Rarecourt and arrived on September 22. By the following morning they were positioned in the Forêt de Hess to prepare for the Meuse-Argonne Offensive set to commence on September 26. The previous day (September 22, 1918) 129th's battalion commanders, Major Gates (2nd) and Major John L. Miles (1st) and their details (probably including Lt. Younger) reconnoitered the placement of their respective battalions. The regiment pulled out that night when it was "dark as Egypt" and the:

> "[R]oad was very slick making it very hard for the horses to keep their feet. It seemed as if every American truck train in France was trying to get to the front on that road. It was necessary for the Artillery to thread its way in and out of these truck trains, sometimes going all the way into the field to get around stalled or overturned trucks. It was a wild ride always at a trot and sometimes a gallop. The cannoneers rode on the seats provided for them—the one and only time they ever did by authority while on the front…If a [gun] carriage dropped out because of a fallen horse it was almost impossible to get it back to its place in line…Whenever a carriage got behind it was a headache job to catch up again. Col. Klemm was all along the line encouraging the drivers and battery commanders to do their utmost to arrive with the units complete."[298]

[298] Giangreco, *The Soldier,* 161.

On September 26, 1918, at 4:20 a.m., the 2nd Battalion, 129th Field Artillery shelled barbed wire on the enemy's fron and continued until 7:41 a.m.[299] Ordered to move out by 8:30 to Bourielles, the 129th continued to struggle against the mud to navigate the poor road between Les Cotes de Foriment and Boureuilles. With Major Gates (and likely Lt. Younger) and Captain Truman at the head of the strung-out column, the regiment was stymied by a destroyed stone bridge over the Aire River. Gates and Truman were informed here that they were to liaise with Colonel George S. Patton Jr. and his tank regiment. At this point, Colonel Klemm ordered a countermarch east across No Man's Land in an attempt to reach the Bois de Rossignol to the east; again in the dark and rain. By doubling the usual number of horses (from six to twelve) per carriage, one by one each carriage was pulled down into a hollow and up the other side, beginning at 6:00 p.m. on September 26. The horses were then unhitched and taken back to be re-hitched to the next carriage. By 10:00 batteries A and B were in position and Battery D by 3:00 a.m. Captain Truman recalled: "That was the worst night I ever spent. Men went to sleep standing up and I had to make them keep on working because I had to be in position to fire by 5 a.m."[300]

On the 27th of September the battalion was positioned northeast of Boureuilles with its guns aim at Charpentry. Then it was ordered to the vicinity of Varennes and west of Cheppy at 9:30 a.m., pulling out by 11:00 through ground "strewn with hand grenades, abandoned Boche machine guns, and dead Germans." Halted at a fork in the road a

[299] Major Marvin H. Gates, "Operations Report Sept. 26th to Oct. 2nd. Inc.," October 8, 1918, William H. Younger Jr. Collection, PPHM RC.
[300] Giangreco, *The Soldier,* 175-177.

kilometer from Cheppy, the men of the battalion witnessed the heavy human cost of the war for Americans first hand: "There were three trees at this point and they had evidently been used to conceal a Boche machine gun because there was pile of dead American soldiers in all sorts of ghastly positions at the fork of the road. There were seventeen of them and nearly dozen more and a line of them lying head to heel down the road shot in the back. It was evident that the Hun had let them go by and then sprayed them with bullets. One or two had their heads completely severed and one was simply sawed in two at the waist."[301] This area was deemed a "cemetery of the unburied dead."[302]

Batteries D, E, and F took up positions east and a little north of Varennes and began firing on German positions near Charpentry by 2:30 p.m. on September 28, 1918. Just before dark Captain Truman's Battery D destroyed a German battery of six 77 mm guns and machine guns, but had fired out of sector west of his position. Colonel Klemm threatened him with court martial and the story became woven into Truman lore. However, German airplanes had spotted the 2nd Battalion's position and Major Gates ordered a move about 300 meters south-southwest of their positions to a new emplacement near the road between Cheppy and Varennes; a move accomplished by 10:00 p.m. and just before a heavy bombardment of their former positions. This change also put the battalion back in the "cemetery of unburied dead." In a search for safe place to put their horses and limbers, the men discovered a sunken road behind a hedge west of Cheppy so filled with German corpses that it could not be used.

[301] Ibid., 180-181.
[302] Ibid., 181.

Major Gates placed his new PC just behind Battery D's new position in a cut in the Varennes-Cheppy road. Thus, interaction between Lt. Younger and Captain Truman was nearly unavoidable.

The 2nd Battalion's PC and Battery D also lay in the path for the field hospital or dressing station for the 35th Division. The extremely high number of casualties and the lack of ambulances meant that many of the wounded lay in the mud on September 27 and 28. A division doctor, Captain Harry R. Hoffman, described the conditions:

"There were 800 at the advanced dressing station; 1,400 more at the triage, just back of the fighting lines. Some were legless; others armless; many with sides torn out by shrapnel. All, practically, were in direct pain. It was bitter cold. The mud was knee-deep. A half sleet, half rain was beating down mercilessly. And for 36 hours those 2,400 men were compelled to lie there in the mud, unsheltered. We had neither litters on which to lay them, nor blankets to wrap around them…

On the 27th, Maj. W. L. Gist, director of the sanitary train, consisting of the ambulance companies, sent a runner to Col. [Raymond C.] Turck, the divisional surgeon, saying, 'For God's sake send us something—blankets, litters, food.' Col. Turck sent back word, 'Received your report. Can't do anything; roads blocked."[303]

The Germans counterattacked on the morning of September 29, 1918 forcing the 35th's infantry to withdraw around noon. Major Gates witnessed the French 219th

[303] As quoted in Giangreco, *The Soldier*, 196. Taken from a newspaper account read into the record by Kansas Governor Henry J. Allen during hearings before the Committee on Rules, House of Representatives, *Losses of Thirty-Fifth Division during the Argonne Battle*, February 17, 1919(Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1919): 67.; as also cited in Robert E. Ferrell, *Collapse at the Meuse-Argonne: The Failure of the Missouri-Kansas Division* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2004): 120.

artillery galloping to the rear and ordered the removal of antiaircraft machine guns from their *fourgons* (carts) to protect the guns of his battalion from advancing German infantry. The battalion also received furious shelling from German artillery, but held its ground. Nevertheless, in four days of fighting, the 35th Division had lost 8,000 of its 26,000 men, a record no other division begrudged. Consequently, AEF command ordered the 1st Division to relieve the 35th on September 30/October 1, 1918.

The 2nd Battalion remained in position ready to fire from September 30 to October 2. On the latter day each battery received a thousand phosgene gas shells beginning at 4:00 p.m. The battalion would be ordered to fire a barrage into a German ammunition dump near the Montrebeau Woods at 7:30 p.m. Soon after the Germans sent seven planes to bomb and machine gun the 2nd Battalion just as the men were forming a chow line. The battalion suffered twenty-seven casualties in this airstrike.[304]

At 8:30, an hour before their "special mission," their barrage was called off and they were ordered to vacate their positions by 10:00 p.m. The battalion moved out at 11:30 p.m.[305] The stacked rounds of phosgene gas were left in place to be used by the 1st Division's artillery. By dawn the next day, the 2nd Battalion was far out of reach of any German guns.

In his response to a request for a summary of his battalion's operations during the Meuse-Argonne Offensive, Major Gates was rather candid. He felt his battalion's support of the infantry was good but poor road conditions and worn-out horses hindered additional support. Moreover, he believed "liaison through the engagement as far as [his]

[304] Giangreco, *The Soldier,* 218.
[305] Gates, "Operations Report."

observation was very poor. [He] was unable to obtain information from the infantry as to where their front line was. This resulted in the restricted use of the artillery through fear of firing into our own men. [He] had no liaison with Air Craft."[306]

The battalion arrived at Signeulles by October 5, 1918. The battalion received new uniforms and plenty of hot food. Leisure time for the enlisted men was spent writing letters or sleeping. Sergeants and junior officers had more time off than usual. But senior officers--such as Acting Adjutant Lt. Younger--still had their hands full.

The 60th Field Artillery began moving to their new assignment in Sommedieue Sector on October 12, just east of Verdun. By October 15, Lt. Younger reported for Major Gates to the regimental commander, the 2nd Battalion headquarters detail and batteries E and F had "moved into camp near La Claire Cote at 1:30 A.M." that day.[307] By 6:45 a.m. on October 17, all three batteries were in place.[308] The batteries were eventually placed north to south between Fort de Souville, the Paris-Metz railroad tunnel, and Fort Vaux, where two years earlier Germany and France suffered nearly one million casualties. Major Gates's *post de commande* occupied several well-maintained dugouts between batteries F and D.

At the opposite end of the tunnel, the dugout situation was much different for the 35th's 140th Infantry. The rotting conditions of the roofs and ground seepage made them too dangerous to occupy. And all were reminded of the "French company buried in a collapsed trench near Fort Duaumount, with only a line of bayonets poking above the

[306] Major Marvin H. Gates, "Report of Recent Operations in reply to Memo. 35th Div. Oct. 8th 1918," Younger Collection.
[307] Lt. William H. Younger Jr., "Operations Report Oct. 15th 1918," Younger Collection.
[308] Lt. William H. Younger Jr., "Operations Report Oct. 17th 1918," Younger Collection.

mud to mark where the soldiers had stood in life."[309] Sergeant William Triplett of the 140th wrote that the "muddy moonscape … was littered with moldy scraps of *feld grau*, African mustard, and French horizon-blue cloth, bones, unexploded shells, bullet-riddled helmets, cast-iron shards, and boots of rotten leather containing bone and gristle."[310] A wide-eyed and frantic runner reported to Sergeant Triplet after discovering he was not alone in his trench quarters: "I gotta have another slot to sleep in—goddamn Frenchman. I'm movin' out… Was diggin' that wall out for a little more elbow room and this goddamn arm fell out, right on my bunk, and there he was. I tell you I ain't gonna sleep there. I'll sit up all night before I raise that flap again."

Captain Truman felt the same uneasiness with the place, writing to Bess: "There are Frenchmen buried in my front yard and Huns in the back yard and both litter up the landscape as far as you can see. Every time a Boche shell hits in a field over west of here it digs up a piece of someone. It is well I am not troubled by spooks." Nevertheless he conveyed to his fiancée that when "the moon rises … you can imagine the ghosts of the half-million Frenchmen who were slaughtered here are holding a sorrowful parade over the ruins."[311]

On October 23, 1918, batteries A and B of 1st Battalion, 129th, relieved batteries D and E, and the latter moved into Camp LaBeholle near Verdun.[312] Between registration firing on October 18 and firing on a crossroads on October 29, and barrages in response to false alarms for gas, the 2nd Battalion shot very few rounds during that period. The

---

[309] Giangreco, *The Soldier,* 226.
[310] Triplet, *A Youth in the Meuse-Argonne,* 225 as cited in Giangreco, *The Soldier,* 227.
[311] Giangreco, *The Soldier,* 227.
[312] Lt. William H. Younger Jr., "Operations Report Oct. 23rd 1918," Younger Collection.

60th Field Artillery Brigade received orders on October 27, 1918 to prepare for a bombardment of the German lines on November 1 to mask the relief of the 35th Division (except for its artillery) by the 81st Division. On "J-Day" the 2nd Battalion fired about 1,000 high-explosive rounds per battery.[313]

Through the first week of November 1918, the 129th exchanged gas and high explosive rounds with the German artillery near Verdun. The next big push--into Germany towards Metz—was scheduled for November 9. The 2nd Battalion guns fired two rounds per minute, targeting machine-gun nests that day.

For November 11, 1918, Lt. Younger recorded the following: "At 5:30 hour Nov. 11 fire was opened on Bois Montrecelli [Montrecelle] wood and Hermeville [Hermaville] Grimaucourt trench. Fire continued one hour. At 7:35 hour, fire was opened on Jean de Vaux woods. Order received at 21 hour at from Commanding Officer 129th F.A. to cease fire at 11 hour. From 10:10 hr to 10:35 hour barrage was delivered by battalion on Trench at Ouvr an Warq and Le Petit Cognon woods. Rested during afternoon."[314] Captain Truman penned that "an old French 155 [mm] (6-inch) Battery behind me kept right on up to 11:00 a.m. shooting as hard as they could just to be shooting. The [French] commander said because they had *beaucoup* ammunition."[315]

Over the next ten days, the 2nd Battalion batteries moved back to former positions and several of Younger's daily operations report simply said: "Nothing to report." On November 14, 1918 all three batteries and battalion headquarters moved to Camp Le

[313] Giangreco, *The Soldier*, 237.
[314] Lt. William H. Younger Jr., "Operations Report from 0 hour Oct. 23rd 1918," Younger Collection.
[315] Harry S. Truman to Bess Truman, letter, November 11, 1926, HSTLM.

Beholle. Unneeded equipment and *materiel* was sent elsewhere and horses not selected to kept by the regiment were "turned over to Capt. Dancy [Battery A, 1st Battalion] at Claire Cote." The 129th distinguished itself especially due to the leadership of Major Gates and Captain Truman.

Lt. Younger asked for a commission in the Regular Army in late January 1919. His regimental commander, Colonel Karl D. Klemm, considered him "well fitted for a commission of Captain in the Regular Army."[316] His battalion commander for whom he had served as acting adjutant for over six months, Major Marvin H. Gates, praised Younger: "You have performed all duties in an efficient and capable manner. You have always been willing and cheerful. You have exhibited good technical ability as well as tact and resourcefulness. Your duties have been those normally performed by a Captain and I consider you well fitted to hold the rank of Captain in the Regular Army…Your relations personally with me have been most pleasant and I regret sincerely that I am now loseing [sic] you as Adjutant."[317]

On March 9, 1919, Younger was relieved from his assignment with the 35th Division and re-assigned to the 6th Division.[318] He was one of fifty-five officers from the 35th Division re-assigned to Regular Army divisions on that day.[319] Lt. Younger was informed of the reassignment on March 18, 1919 while training at the Valdahon Artillery School of Fire. He was promoted to captain March 23, 1919, then completed the

[316] Colonel Karl D. Klemm to Lt. William H. Younger, letter, February 2, 1919, Younger Collection.
[317] Major Marvin H. Gates to Lt. William H. Younger Jr., letter, February 22, 1919, Younger Collection.
[318] James W. McAndew, Chief of Staff, American Expeditionary Forces, "Special Orders No. 68," March 9, 1919, Younger Collection.
[319] Circular, "Special Orders No. 68," A.G. Printing Department, G.H.Q.A.E.F., 1919. Younger Collection.

Valdahon School on March 16, 1919. Younger was then transferred to the 3rd Field Artillery from March 31 to April 5, 1919, then assigned 78th Field Artillery Regiment, 6th Infantry Division, where he commanded Battery F.[320] He sailed from Brest on the *U.S.S. Kaiserin Auguste Victoria* May 18, 1919.[321] Captain Younger was honorably discharged at Camp Travis, Texas, on August 18, 1919.[322]

Captain Younger returned to Texas to teach and administer public schools in the Panhandle, including Friona, Clarendon, and Tulia. He earned a Master of Arts degree in Education and History from the University of Texas in 1929. He married Ida V. Younger (b. 1899) and they had two daughters, Arline (b. 1925) and Virginia E. (b. 1929).[323] His students called him "Prof." He was principal at Tulia High School when he was stricken with tonsillitis in May 1936. Younger was operated on at Hot Springs (now Truth or Consequences), New Mexico, but bled to death on the operating table. Younger Field at Tulia High School is named for him.

In 1937, Younger's widow donated twenty-four artifacts and archival materials from Capt. Younger's Great War service to the PPHM. These artifacts and archives run the gamut from a boot-hook to trench shoes and may be the most complete World War I collection the society owns, save for the lack of his uniform; although the museum does have his campaign hat. (See attached appendix).

---

[320] Captain William H. Younger Jr, "Report of Qualifications," June 21, 1919, William H. Younger Jr. Collection, PPHM Research Center.
[321] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 129.
[322] "Texas, World War I Records, 1917-1920," database with images, FamilySearch, US Military Service card, https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3QS7-L96N-7XTX?i=591&cc=2202707; And William H. Younger Jr. Papers, Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.
[323] U.S.Census, 1930. https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:33SQ-GRZ4-4ZX?i=23&cc=1810731. Accessed March 1, 2018.

The Younger collection provided opportunities for additional research, not only with his equipage, but also with his service record. As with most museums, record keeping from the beginnings of the Panhandle-Plains Historical Society in 1921 still leaves much to be desired. Oftentimes accession records simply consist of an index card with "gun" or "hat" handwritten on it. Needless to say, this can be frustrating for current museum staff or for those researching artifacts in the museum's collection. Current staff is diligent and perseverant in adding identification, correcting errors, and clarifying misconceptions in the museum's donor and object files.

Two artifacts stood out in the Younger Collection, both related to his still-missing saddle. Most cavalry and artillery officers during The Great War rode the Model 1904 McClellan cavalry saddle. Saddles could be purchased and privately owned; but most were Army issue. This is all thoroughly documented. What is not documented is the method for carrying and stowing the saddle and bags for carrying dispatches used with U.S. Army Model 1904 McClellan saddle.

Amongst the original Younger Collection given by his widow in 1937 were two artifacts catalogued as "canvas duffle bag" and "two leather pouches connected by two pieces of leather." Days of research in publications on U.S. military saddles revealed nothing on the former. An email sent to the U.S. Army Center of Military History, Fort McNair, D.C., revealed it to be a saddle cover, an artifact quite unique in public collections [Fig. 10].[324] The second artifact was determined to be U.S. Army Model 1916

[324] Alan T. Bogan, U.S. Army Center for Military History to Michael R. Grauer, email, December 19, 2012.

saddlebags. These are the two artifacts that truly "hooked" me on the Younger story and, ultimately, The Great War.

The Younger World War I artifacts went on exhibit in Pioneer Hall for the first time on August 12, 1937, as reported by *The Canyon News.* Purportedly the artifacts included: "a campaign hat, three pair of spurs, a pair of hobnailed field shoes, officer's dress boots and boot hooks, belt, puttees, cartridge belt, canteen, gas mask, lacing needle, ammunition belt, helmet saddle bags [sic], and bridle bit."[325] *The Canyon News* also noted Captain Younger's "personal war papers," including a "secret code book containing the 'Colorado' code," and a "letter from his Majesty Kind George V." This newspaper article is the first instance where I learned of the "lacing needle" and the "bridle bit." On Friday, April 6, 2018, the bridle bit was found in the collection, without the Younger Collection accession number. That was a great find; and fitting given the date.

In 2007, Dr. David G. Bradford donated Captain Younger's dog tags, archival materials, and several photographs of his grandfather in service. Six years later as research on his grandfather continued, Dr. Bradford donated Captain Younger's swagger stick, made of a .30-40 Krag rifle round mounted on one end of a wooden rod with the shell casing mounted on the other end.

[325] "Army Equipment of W. H. Younger on Display, *The Canyon News,* August 12, 1937. The "helmet saddle bags" may be a case of a dropped comma between "helmet" and "saddle" as his helmet AND saddle bags were given.

Corporal William D. Hawkins, United States Marine Corps

The only World War I United States Marine Corps uniform in the Society's collection belonged to Corporal William D. Hawkins (1893-1924). This uniform came to the museum with the USMC Good Conduct Medal and Rifle Expert Qualification Badge (1917-1919) attached (incorrectly) to the left breast. According to the representative of the donor, the family believe Cpl. Hawkins had been killed in action in the Great War.[326]

William David Hawkins (1893-1924) of Advance, Missouri, registered for the draft on June 5, 1917 at Advance, Missouri.[327] He was assigned to the 24th Company, 3rd Marine Provisional Brigade that was sent to Cuba in December 1917 to protect American interests in the sugar industry.[328] Cuba declared war on Germany on April 7, 1917 and Cuban sugar was designated vital to the U.S. war effort. Before the Great War, Hawkins worked as an auto mechanic at Essex, Missouri. In November 1924, Hawkins burned to death in an automobile accident near Dundee, Mississippi.[329] He is buried at Toga, Stoddard County, Missouri.[330]

Initially the Marines were attached to the U.S. Army during World War I. They wore their own forest green uniforms, but by the end of the War were issued standard Army wool uniforms so as to simplify supply.

Established by Secretary of the Navy H.S. Herbert, the Marine Corps Good Conduct Medal has been awarded for qualifying service from 1896 to the present, on a

[326] See donor file, 1984-35/1 in the registrar's office, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum.
[327] Photocopy of draft registration card.
[328] Missouri Digital Heritage: Soldiers' Records: War of 1812-World War I.
[329] *The Marthasville (Missouri) Record,* November 7, 1924, page 2.
[330] www.findagrave.com

selective basis to enlisted members in the Regular Marine Corps or Marine Corps Reserve to recognize good behavior and faithful service in the U.S. Marine Corps while on active duty for a specified period of time. The Rifle Expert badge Hawkins earned has crossed M1903 Springfield Rifles.

The brother of Will Hawkins, Ruben E. Hawkins (1909-1981) of Amarillo, inherited his brother's uniform. Ruben Hawkins served in the U.S. Army during World War II. Ruben Hawkins is buried at Llano Cemetery. On his military service gravestone, his first name is misspelled "Rugen." His wife, Violet "Sadie" Hawkins (1917-2011), tried several times unsuccessfully to obtain a corrected gravestone from the U.S. government.

The donor of Will Hawkins's uniform, John Goodman (1918-2009) of Amarillo, was a friend of Ruben Hawkins. Violet ("Sadie") Hawkins facilitated the donation of her brother-in-law's uniform to Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum through Mr. Goodman. She believed Will Hawkins had been killed in action during World War I.[331]

Private First Class Archie W. McDavid, National Army of the United States

During World War I, Amarilloan Archie William McDavid (1893-1974) served in the U.S. Army Ordnance Corps, 165th Depot Brigade, and served in Base Ordnance Department 4 while in France. The ordnance corps supplied the Army with arms, equipment, and ammunition; maintained arsenals and supply depots; and provided horse equipment and field outfits for soldiers, such as mess kits. Inducted at Abilene, Texas, June 23, 1918, McDavid trained at Camp Travis, Texas, then at Camp Hancock, Georgia,

[331] See handwritten note in object file 1984-35/1 in registrar's office, PPHM.

and served overseas from August 31, 1918 to July 19, 1919. He sailed on the *HMT Derbyshire* from New York on August 31, 1918.[332]

Born at Glen Cove, Coleman County, Texas, to a farmer, Archie McDavid and his elder brothers partnered in a dry goods and furnishings store at Coleman, Texas, beginning in 1903. The family moved to Abilene in 1906, running a dry goods store there until 1917, when they relocated to Electra, Texas. After The Great War, Archie and his brothers Glenn and J. C. partnered in McDavid Brothers Grain Company and in a lumber/real estate business, McDavid, Lawrence, Brannen, Company, after their move to Amarillo in 1926. After selling the lumber business they operated a dry goods store, McDavid Brothers Dry Goods at 622 Polk Street (later 808 Polk) in Amarillo beginning in October 1929. Archie married Jessie Toolsie of Louisiana in December 1929; they were childless. He registered for the draft in Amarillo at age 49 in 1942.[333] During World War II, Archie and his wife opened their home to servicemen. Archie McDavid is buried at Cedar Hill Cemetery in Abilene. His Great War service is not indicated on his grave marker.

Archie McDavid's sister-in-law donated his World War I artifacts to the museum in 1976. These included a hand-knotted sweater vest, part of the campaign to knit for servicemen. During World War I, sweaters and socks were often knitted by family members on the home front and shipped to soldiers overseas. She also donated

[332] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 121.
[333] The National Archives at St. Louis; St. Louis, Missouri; World War II Draft Cards (4th Registration) for the State of Texas; Record Group Title: Records of the Selective Service System, 1926-1975; Record Group Number: 147.

McDavid's U.S. Army puttees: First adopted by British soldiers in British India in the 1890s, puttees became widely used by world armies including those of the United States during World War I. Wound around the lower leg for protection, the long strips (8-12 ft.) were difficult to put on quickly and were no longer used by the Allies by the start of World War II.

Perhaps most interesting among the Archie McDavid's "kit" is his U.S. Army musette bag (see above). McDavid's U.S. Army Pattern 1911 service coat and breeches; his gas mask and carrying bag; his overseas cap; a U.S. Army handkerchief; and some examples of trench art complete his collection.

Lieutenant William C. Burgy, United States Navy

Born at Zanesville, Ohio, William Clayton Burgy (1891-1964) graduated from the U.S. Naval Academy in 1914, then served in World War I. He resigned from the Navy in 1923 and worked for Alling Rubber Company in Norwich, Connecticut; St. Louis Diesel Company as an engineer; and Caterpillar Tractor Company designing diesel engines for a number of years before retiring to Amarillo. Called "Skipper" by friends and family, Lt. Burgy died in the Veterans Hospital in Waco, Texas, and is buried at Clinton, Ohio.[334]

After graduation from the U.S. Naval Academy, Lieutenant Burgy served in the United States Mexican Campaign aboard the battleship *USS Minnesota (BB-22).* Lieutenant Burgy trained for submarine service aboard the *USS Fulton (PG-49)* a submarine tender from June 2-24, 1917.[335] He then qualified for the submarine service

[334] www.findagrave.com; Ancestry.com – Texas, Death Certificates, 1903-1982;
[335] http://www.navsource.org/archives/09/36/3601.htm

and served on the submarine N-7 (SS-59) from June 1917 to January 1918.[336] Then he served from May to November 1919 on the *USS Chewink, Minesweeper No. 39,* a Lapwing-class minesweeper, clearing mines from the North Sea after The Great War.[337] Lt. Burgy then commanded the *USS R-27 (SS-104)* submarine when it was commissioned September 3, 1919 to patrol the Panama Canal Zone.[338] In 1921, he commanded the *USS O-16 (SS 77)* one of 16 O-class submarines built for the U.S. Navy during World War I.[339]

Lt. Burgy's connection to the Panhandle-Plains region was unknown until 2012. His U.S. Naval Academy full-dress jacket with tails and trousers (1914), and his U.S. Navy Lieutenant's undress tunic (1914) were discovered in the museum's collection in 1978 and given a "donor unknown" designation. Moreover, a gold and red shoulder board (not correct for the U.S. Navy) remained on the jacket's left shoulder. Consultation with the senior curator at the U.S. Naval Academy Museum in Annapolis, Maryland, in 2012, helped identify the uniform parts and to identify Lt. Burgy as the wearer through markings on the uniforms.[340] Moreover, correspondence with the Nimitz Library at the U.S. Naval Academy resulted in a fleshed-out service record.[341]

---

[336] http://www.navsource.org/archives/08/08059.htm
[337] https://www.history.navy.mil/research/histories/ship-histories/danfs/c/chewink-i.html;https://history.navy.mil/content/history/museums/nmusn/explore/photography/wwi/wwi-north-sea-mine-barrage.html
[338] http://www.subvetpaul.com/USS-R-27.htm
[339] Ancestry.com-Ohio Soldiers in WWI, 1917-1918
[340] James Cheever, Associate Director/Senior Curator, U.S. Naval Academy Museum, to Michael R. Grauer, emails, December 13, 2012.
[341] Barbara E. Kemp, Head, Reference & Instruction, Nimitz Library, U.S. Naval Academy, to Michael R. Grauer, email, December 14, 2012.

A telephone call to Lt. Burgy's elderly daughter-in-law, Betty Batchelor Burgy (Mrs. Bruce A. Burgy) at 1233 S. Bonham, Amarillo, helped fill in Lt. Burgy's biography: When William Clayton Burgy retired from Caterpillar in Peoria, Illinois, he and his wife then moved to Amarillo where their son Bruce lived. Lt. Burgy and his wife Vandalia (d. ca. 1967 in Amarillo) bought the house at 1233 S. Bonham and Bruce (then still a bachelor) lived with them. They called him "Skipper." Betty Burgy donated Lt. Burgy's U.S. Navy identification bracelet (standard for the Navy instead of dog tags), his World War I Victory Medal with Submarine Clasp, and his Mexican Service Medal in 2013.

The World War I Victory Medal was established by an Act of Congress, 1919, and circulated by War Department General Order 48, 1919, which was rescinded by War Department General Order 83, June 30, 1919. The fourteen Allied nations decided on a single ribbon, but pendant design was left up to each nation. American sculptor James Earle Fraser designed the U.S. Victory Medal, with a winged Victory on the front. On the back is the inscription "THE GREAT WAR FOR CIVILIZATION" and the United States shield with the letters "U.S." surmounted by fasces, and on either side the names of the allied and associated nations. The submarine clasp signifies U.S. Navy service on the Atlantic Ocean between May 18 and November 11, 1918.

After graduation from the U.S. Naval Academy, Lt. Burgy served in the United States military's Mexican Campaign aboard the battleship *USS Minnesota (BB-22).* The Mexican Service Medal recognizes those service members who performed military service against Mexican forces between the dates of April 12, 1911 and June 16, 1919.

The United States Navy issued the Mexican Service Medal to members of the Navy and Marines who served aboard U.S. naval vessels patrolling Mexican waters between April 21 and November 26, 1914, or between March 14, 1916 and February 7, 1917. [342] In 2016, Betty Burgy donated two U.S. Navy Artillery shells, (3 in., .50 caliber) that "Skipper" Burgy displayed in his Amarillo home, flanking the fireplace. These two artillery shells were presented to Lt. William C. Burgy when he retired from the U.S. Navy in 1923 [Fig. 11].

Seaman Edgar Ramey, United States Navy

Born in East Texas, Edgar "Unk" Ramey (1890-1977) and his twin brother Edwin "Goose" Ramey (1890-1985) moved with their family to Indian Territory (now Oklahoma) during the late 1890s. They purchased a section of land in Castro County in 1904 and settled there. Both Ramey brothers cowboyed for other ranches in the Texas Panhandle, including the Mashed O in Bailey and Lamb counties, and the JA Ranch. Both Edgar and Edwin Ramey were active in civic affairs in Castro County and Dimmitt.

Edgar Ramey served on active duty in the U.S. Naval Reserve, Eighth Naval District, New Orleans, from July 8, 1918 to January 10, 1919.[343] He trained in San Diego, California, from August 31, 1918 to November 11, 1918, serving as an apprentice seaman.[344]

---

[342] https://www.history.navy.mil/browse-by-topic/heritage/awards/service-campaign/mexican-service-edal.html

[343] Castro County, Texas, Clerk, ledger entry, July 5, 1924.

[344] "Texas, World War I Records, 1917-1920," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QV18-8CQX : 3 April 2015), Edgar Ramey, 08 Jul 1918; citing Military Service, Dallas, , Texas, United States, Texas Military Forces Museum, Austin.

When Ramey registered for the World War II draft at age 52, he was living at Dimmitt and self-employed.[345] As he and his wife, Edith Buchanan Ramey (1900-1979), had no children who survived, Edgar's nephew, Bub Ramey, donated his U.S. Navy uniform and associated artifacts—including a sweater, wool gloves, and two duffel bags,--to the museum.

Private Edgar Lee West, United States Army

Born at San Saba, Texas, Edgar Lee West (1893-1948) registered for the draft on June 5, 1917 from Placid, McCulloch County, Texas, where he farmed. He claimed his mother was solely dependent upon him.[346] He served in Company B, 604th Engineers, 5th Division, 6th Army, U.S. Army, during World War I. The 604th fought at St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne. Before the War he farmed with his family in McCulloch County, Texas. After The Great War he worked as a fireman on the railroad in Wichita Falls and Amarillo.[347] He married Beulah Fay Hood in 1929[348] and by 1940 they had two children, Edgar Lee and David.[349] By 1942 when he registered for the World War II draft, he lived

[345] The National Archives at St. Louis; St. Louis, Missouri; *World War II Draft Cards (4th Registration) for the State of Texas;* Record Group Title: *Records of the Selective Service System, 1926-1975*; Record Group Number: 147
[346] Ancestry.com. *U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-191*8 [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2005. Registration State: Texas; Registration County: McCulloch; Roll: 1983385
[347] Ancestry.com. *1930 United States Federal Census* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2002.
[348] Ancestry.com. *Oklahoma, County Marriage Records, 1890-1995* [database on-line]. Lehi, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
[349] Ancestry.com. *1940 United States Federal Census* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012.

at Amarillo at worked for the Panhandle & Santa Fe Railway.[350] Edgar Lee West is buried at Llano Cemetery.[351]

Among the Edgar Lee West collection, given by his son David West, along with his uniform coat and trousers, puttees, gas mask and bag, three artifacts stand out: a pair of German field binoculars; a U.S. Army folding shaving kit; and best of all West's personal ditty bag.

Sgt. Burrell Rolling Hill, National Guard of the United States

Born at New Douglas, Illinois, and a farmer in Hemphill County, Texas, Burrell (Burrel) Rolling Hill (1896-1984) of Canadian, Texas, registered for the draft on June 5, 1917 and was ordered to appear for a physical examination on August 4, 1917.[352] He was certified "as having been called for the military service of the United States and not exempted or discharged" on August 8, 1917.[353] He was inducted on October 8, 1917.[354]

Hill served in Battery A, 133rd Field Artillery Regiment, 36th Division, National Guard. The Texas and Oklahoma National Guards were combined in August 1917 to form the 36th Texas-Oklahoma National Guard Division. The division insignia included a T for Texas on an arrowhead for Oklahoma; today called a "T Patch." The 133rd Field Artillery Regiment of the 36th trained at Camp Bowie, Texas, with home-made cannons ("dismantled wagons, sewer pipe, logs") in place of the six-inch Howitzer and the

[350] The National Archives at St. Louis; St. Louis, Missouri; *World War II Draft Cards (4th Registration) for the State of Texas;* Record Group Title: *Records of the Selective Service System, 1926-1975*; Record Group Number: 147
[351] Find A Grave. Find A Grave. http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi.
[352] Burrell Rolling Hill, *Notice of Call and to Appear for Physical Examination,* July 30, 1917, PPHMRC.
[353] Burrell Rolling Hill, *Notice of Certification to District board When No Claim of Exemption or discharge Has Been Made,* August 8, 1917, PPHMRC.
[354] Burrell Rolling Hill, *Enlistment Record,* PPHMRC.

155mm gun, due to the lack of real artillery. They sailed for France on July 31, 1918, arriving at Brest on August 12, 1918. Sent to Camp de Coëtquidan in western France, the 133rd was delayed due to the lack of horses and "motor tractors" to pull their guns. Fighting ended by the time transport was secured.[355] Hill and the 133rd sailed for the U.S. on the *USS Rijndam* March 9, 1919, and paraded through Dallas on March 29, 1919 and in Fort Worth on March 31, 1919, "greeted by thousands." One soldier wrote a plea to the *Fort Worth Star-Telegram:* "Please let the people know that we don't want to parade any when we get there. What we want to do is get out of the army 'toot sweet.'"[356]

The 133rd was demobilized at Camp Bowie, April 2, 1919, and Hill was honorably discharged on April 4, 1919. After The Great War he worked as a bank cashier at Canadian. When he registered for the World War II draft in 1942 at age 46, he worked at Reed's Café in Stratford, Texas.[357] Burrell Rolling Hill died at Amarillo, 1 January 1984, and is buried at Memorial Park Cemetery, Amarillo.[358] His World War I service is not acknowledged on his grave marker.

Hill's daughter donated several artifacts from his Great War service to the museum in 1982. These included his army-service documents, wool overseas cap, a hand-tinted photograph of him in uniform in a commemorative frame, and his wool U.S.

---

[355] Lonnie J. White, *Panthers to Arrowheads: The 36th (Texas-Oklahoma) Division in World War I* (Austin: Presidial Press, 1984): 102.
[356] Ibid., 212.
[357] The National Archives in St. Louis, Missouri; St. Louis, Missouri; Record Group: *Records of the Selective Service System*, 147; Box: 166
[358] *Amarillo Globe-News* January 3, 1984.

Army Pattern 1912 service coat and breeches. Perhaps most important to the exhibition given its rarity, is Hill's "trench whistle" still attached to his service coat.

Sgt. Royce P. Gaut, United States Army

Royce P. Gaut (1896-1979) served in the U.S. Army's 1st Division. The "Fighting First" led the American Expeditionary Force (AEF) into The Great War. They are identified as the "Big Red One" as seen on their shoulder patches and helmets.

Gaut enlisted on May 11, 1917 at Fort Bliss, Texas. He was assigned to Company D, 1st Supply Train, First Expeditionary Division (later 1st Division), U.S. Army [Fig. 12]. After boarding transports at Hoboken, New Jersey, on June 10th, the first contingent of the 1st Division debarked at St. Nazaire, France, on June 26, 1917. The last contingent of the 1st Division arrived at St. Nazaire on December 22, 1917. [359] The 1st Supply Train was organized from Motor Truck Company No. 12, 2nd Division, at Gondrecourt, where the 1st Division trained.[360]

On January 15, 1918 most of the 1st Division moved to occupy the Ansauville Sector to relieve the French 1st Moroccan Division. "[A]rtillery and trains experienced the greatest difficulty from the beginning" as horses could not keep their footing and entire teams would fall.[361] Moreover mobile machine shop truck units operated to keep the motor transport [trucks] in good repair: "Without the skill and industry that the personnel brought to their tasks, the trains would have been helpless."[362] This serves to remind how vital support units were to the AEF's—or any army's—level of success.

---

[359] See *History of the First Division,* Philadelphia: John C. Winston Co., 1922
[360] *History of the First Division* (Philadelphia: John C. Winston Co., 1922), 12.
[361] Ibid., 43-44.
[362] Ibid., 93.

Gaut served at Toul, Cantigny, Salzerais, Montedier, Aisne-Marne, St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne, and in the Army of Occupation. Gaut was promoted to sergeant October 6, 1917. Company D, 1st Supply Train remained in Germany into August 1919, when the first troops from the 1st Division began to leave Germany. Gaut was transferred to Company F, American Train. He was honorably discharged September 29, 1919.[363]

Gaut worked with his father, James R. Gaut (1867-1937), in the Gaut Land Company in the Fuqua Building in downtown Amarillo before The Great War [Fig. 13]. He rejoined his father at Gaut Land Company after the war. After J. R. Gaut died, Royce Gaut ran the Gaut Agency from the Barfield Building where his son C. Rufus Gaut joined him in 1948. He and his wife Velma had five other children, Elayne, Kathleen, Darrell, Kenneth, and Shirley. Kathleen, Darrell, and Kenneth joined the Gaut Agency. Kenneth served in the U.S. Navy and Darrell served in the National Guard during World War II. Royce Gaut succumbed to injuries from an automobile accident in 1979 and is buried at Llano Cemetery. His family's legacy in building Amarillo continues today through the Gaut-Whittenburg-Emerson Real Estate firm.

C. Rufus Gaut donated nearly his father's entire Great War uniform and "kit" save his shoes or boots. These artifacts include Royce Gaut's U.S. Army Pattern 1917 uniform coat and trousers; U.S. Army Model 1917 helmet; two U.S. Army overseas caps; U.S. Army Model gas mask and bag; U.S. Army identification tags; and his Victory Medal. Personal items include a hand-painted silk handkerchief emblazoned with the "Big Red One" and "Dear Mother."

---

[363] Royce P. Gaut, *Honorable Discharge from the United States Army*, Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum. Royce P. Gaut, "World War I Diary," PPHMRC.

Perhaps the most important artifact donated by Rufus Gaut was a transcript of Royce C. Gaut's time in World War I service. This invaluable record deserves to be studied and published as it would serve to show—in great detail—the risks undertaken by the services of supply, and particularly truck drivers, in attempting to keep their brothers at the front from want. Gaut's World War I diary is part of the Royce P. Gaut collection at Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum.[364]

Sgt. Cal Farley, United States Army

Born in Kassouth County, Iowa, with his twin sister, Zaida, Cal Farley (1895-1967) moved with his family to a farm near Pilot Grove, Minnesota, in 1901. He loved baseball and began playing for an adult team while in his 'teens. Farley began wrestling competitively in local matches at age 16.

Cal Farley enlisted in the U.S. Army and was assigned to Company C, 6th Engineer Regiment, 3rd Division [Fig. 14a]. He promoted athletics in his unit and his first Army wrestling match was on the *USS Washington* en route to France. Sgt. Farley's unit fought at Amiens, Chateau-Thierry, Champagne-Marne, Aisne-Marne, Vesle, St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne.[365] They played football and baseball games with local village children, in full view of the Germans, and wrestled, to boost morale [Fig. 14b]. When the Great War ended, of the 2,500 in C Company, only 34 survived, and two had never been wounded, including Cal Farley.[366]

---

[364] "Transcript of Diary of Royce P. Gaut, Sgt., Quartermaster Corp [sic], M.T. Company #1," unpublished diary, Royce Gaut Collection, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum.
[365] *History of the Sixth Engineers* (New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1920).
[366] *History of the Sixth U.S. Engineers, Company C, Third Division.*

Farley arrived back in the United States in July 1919, settling in Minneapolis, Minnesota. Continuing to wrestle and play baseball while he attended business school, in 1923 joined a minor league baseball team in Saint Paul, Minnesota. He asked to be farmed out to the "Amarillo Gassers," and bought a tire shop from the owners of the Gassers. He helped found the Maverick Club in Amarillo in 1934. Farley returned to Germany on a goodwill tour in 1936 and attended the Berlin Olympics. In 1939 Farley and Julian Bivins founded Cal Farley's Boys Ranch at Old Tascosa northwest of Amarillo to reach the "bottom 10 percent" of homeless and challenged boys in Amarillo. Farley registered for the U.S. draft at age 46 in 1942.[367] He founded Kids Incorporated at Amarillo in 1945 to promote youth sports. Cal Farley died on February 19, 1967 of a cerebral hemorrhage. He and his wife Mimi are buried at Boy's Ranch.

Farley parlayed his Great War service into the philosophy for Boys Ranch. Namely, the camaraderie and the fighting spirit he found in military service as well as that found in athletics. This is the foundation of Boys Ranch. He juxtaposed photographic images of himself in uniform—both in repose and in "fighting trim"—with photographs of himself in athletic uniform or stance (also "fighting trim") to promote the values he hoped to instill in what he considered abandoned boys. Moreover, he used a "Flying Dutchman" logo (a Doughboy chasing a "Hun" at the point of a bayonet), for his "Wun-Stop-Duzzit" tire store, a precursor of today's convenience stores.[368]

---

[367] *U.S. Registration Card*, "Cal Farley," 1942. Online source.
[368] Louie Hendricks, *No Rules or Guidelines: Cal Farley's Boys Ranch* (Amarillo: Cal Farley's Boys Ranch, 1971; 4th edition, 1996), 35-40.

While his helmet and possibly his bayonet remain in the hands of descendants, only his wool U.S. Army Patter 1917 Service Coat and his identification tags remained in the possession of his daughter, Genie Farley Harriman. Mrs. Harriman donated the service coat to the Panhandle-Plains Historical Society in 2007. His grandson, Cal Harriman, lent Farley's "dog tags" for the exhibition.

Lt. Gilbert C. Matthews, United States Army

Born at Collin County, Texas, Gilbert Carter Matthews (1896-1991) came to Amarillo in 1907. He worked with his father as a carpenter and builder on the Panhandle-Plains before he volunteered for the U.S. Army in Amarillo in late May 1917. He hoped to join the air service but they were no longer accepting volunteers. But, as a volunteer, he was given his choice so he chose the Motor Transport Division; he wrote: "If I could not fly, I would ride."[369]

Matthews entrained to Fort Bliss in El Paso on June 3, 1917 via the Rock Island Railroad line. He was soon put to work unstopping sewer lines at Fort Bliss "just to make sure [he] knew he was in the Army…[His] patriotic fervor subsided and [his] urping [sic] added to the pollution problem."[370] He was assigned to Motor Supply Truck Company #45 (which had Frank and Clarence Hudson of Amarillo, and two other soldiers, from Washburn and Claude, respectively in the same company) at Camp Boyd. Company #45 was a fleet of 1 ½ ton trucks part of "an old Regular Army unit that had supplied the

[369] Most of this narrative comes from Gilbert Matthews's unpublished manuscript, "Hodge Podge," date unknown a copy of which is in the PPHMRC.
[370] Ibid., 52.

Cavalry when [Brigadier General John J.] Pershing was chasing [Pancho] Villa on their merry-go-round in Mexico."[371]

Pershing's Punitive Expedition into Mexico was critical to the conversion of the U.S. Army from horse and mule-drawn supply wagons to motorized trucks, especially leading into World War I as for "fifteen years prior to the expedition, the U.S. Army explored the usefulness of the motor truck [Fig. 15] ." The rough Mexican road network wreaked havoc on Pershing's truck fleet of 588 new trucks, for which the Quartermaster Corps "had to stock parts for thirteen different makes of truck from eight manufacturers. This led to a constant shortage of spare parts." At the conclusion of the Punitive Expedition the quartermaster general concluded that a pool of standardized parts would ease the problems of sustaining "a fleet of different makes and models in the field." The Society of Automotive Engineers supported the plan and by October 1917 had two truck prototypes army service ready for testing. The army began full production through the Great War, but standardization fell by the wayside due to the United States's general unpreparedness for the conflict.[372]

Matthews spent eleven months at Fort Bliss and his experience as a builder led him to rebuild the camp where he was stationed. He also ran the canteen there. In "Hodge Podge" he describes the bitter winter cold ("10 degrees below zero") in an eight-man tent on a "canvas-bottomed cot and three worn out blankets to keep your warm did not produce a luxurious feeling, not mention the heat and the sand storms." He regretted

[371] Ibid.
[372] Marc Blackburn, "Pancho Villa, General Pershing, and the U.S. Army Truck," *The Ultimate History Project*. http://ultimatehistoryproject.com/pancho-villa-general-pershing.html. Accessed March 4, 2018.

hearing of friends who were killed in France and "believed the Lord was taking care of [him] against my own wishes [to be in France]." Matthews especially appreciated the letters from his fiancée, Addie, his sister, and his father, although his father "hated like poison to have to write letters."[373]

His company supplied units all over the region and as far south as Big Bend, which had its own dangers: "Mexican banditos would cross the border and raid the ranches, even some of the smaller Communities."[374] When driving the trucks, the soldiers slept on or under the trucks and were often accompanied by mounted cavalry.

In late April 1918 Matthews was ordered to 4th Engineers Training School, Camp Lee, Virginia. Given leave to return to Amarillo before transferring to Fort Lee, Matthews purchased an automobile ("a small Saxon six that [he] knew had a good motor in it") in El Paso, and with his father accompanying him, drove to Amarillo. The road to Alamogordo, New Mexico, was but "a bull dozed path through the mesquite" and broke a "U-bolt." Matthews walked for four hours and found a railroad machine shop and night-duty machinist who made two new U-bolts, but accepted no pay. A friend of the railroad machinist drove Matthews back to his automobile and he and his father were off again. After crossing the mountains west of Ruidoso, they sprung a radiator leak which Matthews patched with chewing gum and a piece of handkerchief, before having it brazed properly in "Rio Dosa."[375] Almost to Canyon the car lost the nut off the right front wheel. Matthews wrapped wire from a wire fence "around the spindle threads and

[373] Matthews, 53.
[374] Ibid.
[375] Ibid., 54.

twisted it real tight." They made it to Amarillo, he put his father in a hotel, and drove the Saxon to Groom, Texas, where Addie was teaching. Matthews returned by train to Camp Boyd at Fort Bliss.

His company was ordered to Camp Beirne at Fort Bliss on January 4, 1918 and he was again assigned to reconfigure it and to run its canteen. On April 25, 1918 he was part of a convoy to Fort Hancock, Texas, and on to Sierra Blanca. They then moved an infantry company to Valentine, Texas, and he sold canteen supplies to the infantrymen. Ordered to take the infantry to Marfa, they obliged but ran short on rations, driving on "mountain roads no better than wagon tracks."[376]

About the first of May, Matthews entrained for Camp Lee, Virginian, where he trained for surveying, platting, pontoon-bridge building, demolition, fortifications, and strategy. "The training course was real rugged, calisthenics, infantry drill, rifle and pistol practice, bayonet combat practice. I got shot while in the pits for rifle practice," Matthews writes matter-of-factly. A ricochet hit him "in the right groin" and his folded handkerchief "took the shock." Ever laconic, Matthews reports, "The bullet was hot and it slightly scorched my pants." During pontoon building a man drowned; "he just went under and never came up. His body was found many miles down stream where it floated."

An avid churchgoer wherever he was stationed, Matthews found "the churches of Richmond … like icebergs. The older people were aristocrats, the young men away in service, the girls off limits since Addie and I were engaged. The preaching services were

[376] Ibid., 55-56.

cold and without purpose …" Training at Camp Lee, though, allowed little time for church-going or socializing and Matthews noted a "30% drop out or knock out" rate. "This was for real and not horse play," he noted. He was commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant on July 30, 1918 and on August 13, 1918 reported to Co. K, 3rd Engineer Training Regiment, at Camp A. A. Humphreys, outside Washington, D.C.[377]

As part of the U.S. Army's attempts to remedy the severe shortage of officers in the lead up and pursuance of the Great War, Officer Training Camps (OTC) were set up across the United States. The shortage of officers also included a shortage of instructors in these OTCs, so that recent graduates of one OTC often became instructors in the next one. The third OTC (January to April 1918) and fourth (May to September 1918) saw a great influx of enlisted men (such as Matthews) commissioned as officers. Although the Army brass preferred men with college degrees or at least some college courses, "college graduates were a finite resource." Consequently, Regular Army officers had "to be content with … sending the best qualified enlisted men to the OTCs."[378] However:

"The commissioning of enlisted men proved to be a double-edged sword. The army had to balance the perceived military experience of the enlisted candidate against its desire to have men with the mental flexibility that it believed came from a college education. The army, as an institution, also had to match itself to the expectations of the larger American society. The elitism of education had to compete with the national expectations of equality of opportunity."[379]

---

[377] Ibid., 57.
[378] Faulkner, *School of Hard Knocks,* 70.
[379] Ibid., 70-71.

The newly-minted 2nd Lt. Matthews was both a "best qualified enlisted man" and a "double edged sword." He was sent to Camp Lee's fourth Engineer OTC where after his inspection, Brigadier General Lytle Brown, chief of the Army's War College Division, noted that "the qualifications of the students at this camp are far below the standard previously maintained at other Reserve Officers Training Camps."[380] Nevertheless, Matthews was sent to Camp Humphreys *as an instructor* at the Central Army Training School (COTS) at Camp Humphrey, *without fully completing his own OTC*! Sadly, this was all-to-common—and endemic—to the AEF during the Great War.

Although "the War Department originally intended to commission only a fraction of the candidates as officers upon their graduation from the fourth OTCs," (as they had for the third OTC) Matthews—and others in the third and fourth OTCs "over here"—were swept up by matters "over there." The German push on the Western Front in March 1918 to gain ground and end the War before the arrival of the AEF, resulted in mounting officer casualties in the spring and summer of 1918. The War Department attempted to ameliorate the crisis by commissioning all the third OTC candidates. On August 2, 1918 the adjutant general advocated the immediate commissioning of "those fourth OTC and COTS students who had received at least three and one-half months of their four-month officer training course."[381] Furthermore, the crisis was so dire that the adjutant general ordered camp commanders to commission candidates far short of completing their training. Gilbert Matthews was one of these with three months officer training under his

[380] Ibid., 76.
[381] Ibid., 81.

belt when commissioned. Of the trainees under his charge, he wrote, "We were assigned as their officers and gave them the same training we had just completed. I was to be their bayonet instructor."[382]

While stationed in Washington, Matthews received several leaves and "did the regular rubber-neck stuff, saw the cherry trees, went swimming on the beaches, climbed the Washington Monument, etc." However, his sister arranged for him to dine with Senator Sam Rayburn in the U.S. Capitol: "He was very nice, gave me the red carpet treatment. I saw how he was able to get elected to that office so many times. He had personality plus."[383]

Matthews was part of a contingent charged with assembling 4,000 men into "casual companies" in anticipation of being shipped to France. Sadly, the influenza epidemic was in full swing by this time, and as he recalled "Men were dropping out by the dozens and not because of cold feet." He contracted the virus himself but "with a bag of lemons and a bottle of aspirin [he] kept on his feet." Entrained to Hoboken, New Jersey, they boarded the *USS George Washington.*

Lt. Matthews sailed for France on September 30, 1918 on the *USS George Washington* in a convoy of forty ships, blacked out at night. Many men died on the trip and 600 had food poisoning; "The deck or floor was slick with vomit. The dead were placed in cold storage—if the ships had it—or were buried at sea.[384] The convoy arrived at Brest, France, on October 13, 1918 and moved to Angers "five or six days later." His

[382] Matthews, 58.
[383] Senator Rayburn was in his third term as U.S. Representative from Texas; he served as Speaker of the House from 1940 to 1963.
[384] Matthews, 59.

company was sent to Angers where they were attached ot the 116th Engineers as Construction Engineers for Field Work. Sent to St. Nazaire on October 31, Matthews was Company supply officer so had to arrange for "ranges, cooking equipment, and food supplies" for their barracks. As 116th Engineer Casuals Unassigned they were attached to the 126th Engineers. Matthews was eating dinner at French café with four other officers on the day the Armistice went into effect:

[P]eople began to shout in the street, bells were ringing, guns firing. We ran to the door to listen. They were shouting Fini-la-Guerre. We had ordered our meal so returned to our table. It was not long before the owner of the Café, a woman, came out of the cellar with a basket full of champagne bottles. She placed them on the tables and said they were on the house. That was my first and last glass of champagne and we gave a toast. I will have to admit that drink was good. It went down slick as a whistle.[385]

His company became Co. A, 126th Engineers on November 19, 1918 and was assigned to turn St. Nazaire into an embarkation camp for troops going home from the front. They built a "Remount Station, Vetenary [sic] Hospital, dipping and foot baths, Stables where animal operations were performed, Barracks, storage sheds, corduroy roads, latrines and sewerage for the men." Although working conditions were poor with mud up to two feet deep, his men were "doing it for the boys who had been at the front and deserved the best."

[385] Matthews continued: "The only liquor [I[was sampling was my fathers [sic] whiskey. The doctor had him drinking a hot toddy after work and before supper each day. He gave it to me for a cold. I signed a pledge at school [to not drink] for a year when I was 14 years old. I kept it for the year and stretched it out for life." Matthews, 60.

The company bought toys for 500 French children for Christmas in their mess hall with a Christmas tree and Santa Claus and "the Colored boys in Service got up a good Minstrel show for them after the gifts were passed out."[386] When the 126th Engineers were ordered home on December 29, 1918, Matthews's company became Company C, 72nd Engineers. General John J. Pershing inspected the company on February 2, 1919. Matthews toured France while on leave from February 19, 1918 to March 6, 1918. After moving to Headquarters Camp, his company attended a "show" put on by the French Ambulance Corps, called "Let's Go." Matthews recalled: "There were 104 in the cast, chorus and orchestra. All were just young boys but they were great. 30 [sic] were dressed as girls and some could have fooled other girls."[387]

Nevertheless, "the War being over, the French people liking for us vanished into thin air. The term 'Yankee go home' was beginning to be heard. Their thankfulness for our help turned to vindictiveness in a few short months. In all fairness, I must say that the attitude and actions of many of our men invited such feelings. There was jealousy by the returning French soldiers of the attentions their girls gave to the rich American soldiers," Matthews recollected. At one point, Matthews helped rescue American soldiers trapped and barricaded inside a café against rock-throwing Frenchmen. He and his fellow soldiers drove two trucks with horns blowing into the street and "the Frenches took one look and scattered like our Texas quail."[388]

[386] Matthews, 61.
[387] Ibid., 62.
[388] Ibid., 63.

The resentment of French citizens (and soldiers) towards the American soldier needs to be seen in the context of a country torn by more than four years of war by the end of 1918. Interactions between doughboys and the French devolved into overt enmity. By mid-December 1918, American resentment against the French reach a critical point.[389]

When some AEF soldiers occupying Germany began writing home things such as "we fought the war on the wrong side," French and American officials were forced to respond. Both initiated programs proposed to improve American soldiers' interactions with French civilians spurred by fears that overt fraternization between American soldiers and Germans might diminish doughboys' inclination to bear arms again if the German government resumed hostilities. Moreover, anti-French feelings brought home by returning oughboys might predispose American citizens against the Versailles peace treaty and harm future postwar dealings with France.

Consequently, among the efforts at damage control, France held multiple ceremonies to recognize and award American soldiers for valor during battle. Strict orders against fraternization with German citizens were enforced. Doughboys were sent on sight-seeing trips to the parts of France not devastated by the Great War. Army officers handed out passes readily for soldiers wanting to visit Paris.[390] Matthews felt "[o]ur Government did everything in the world to move our men out of France as quickly and in comfort that it could."[391]

---

[389] Faulkner, *Pershing's Crusaders,* 186.
[390] Keene, 184.
[391] Matthews, 63.

Finally, on June 23, 1919 Matthews and his company boarded the *USS Saint Cecilia*, a converted cattle boat, for home. He remarked, "We had gone overseas on the finest ship in the Fleet. We came home in the smallest and glad of the chance …" Matthews debarked on July 4, 1919 and was sent to Camp Mills, Long Island, New York. He was discharged on July 14, 1919 and months later was asked to write history of Company C, 72nd Engineers, which he did. He traveled by train from Washington, D.C. to Denton, Texas, to see his sister. He left Denton for Amarillo with "[an engagement] ring, $76.00 in my pocket, love in my heart, blood in my eyes, ambition on my mind … to plan, build and sell homes and handle General Construction."[392]

After The Great War, Matthews became a successful builder and photographer in Amarillo. He owned Southwestern Store Fixture Company at 3313 West Sixth Avenue in Amarillo. Matthews is buried at Llano Cemetery with no indication of his Great War service on his gravestone.

Matthews donated twenty-nine artifacts from his Great War service to the society in 1980. The Matthews collection is one of the most complete World War I collections the society owns, particularly with personal artifacts and archival ephemera related to soldier morale. These include a U.S. Army Model 1917 canteen cover; U.S. Army Pattern 1917 service coat and trousers; Red Wing cavalry boots; U.S. Model 1911 Buermann cavalry spurs; a Miller Trademark boot jack; two combination boot hooks/button hooks; U.S. Model 1909 revolver holster; U.S. Army toothbrush holder; U.S. Army knife and fork; U.S. Army razor.

[392] Ibid., 64.

The Matthews boots are in remarkably good condition, as are his spurs. As an officer, Matthews was entitled to wear his spurs with heel chains instead of leather; his leather heel straps may tell their own story.

Not enough Colt Model 1911 automatic pistols were available for American troops in France, so they were also equipped with the Colt Model 1917. While the museum did not receive Lt. Matthews's sidearm, we did receive his Model1909 holster, built by Graton & Knight Manufacturing Company, of Worcester, Massachusetts. Graton & Knight built nearly 500,000 Model 1909 holsters for the U.S. Army during World War I. Matthews also donated his U.S. Army pistol-cleaning kit, his rifle-cleaning kit, and a punk lighter.

Perhaps the most valuable to researchers on the life of the American Doughboy, are Matthews's collection of official U.S. Army publications, issued to boost morale. The publications he donated included : "*Dere Mable: Love Letters of a Rookie*", by Edward Streeter, 27th (NY) Division, illustrations by William Breck ("Bill Breck") 27th (NY) Division, Frederick A. Stokes Company, New York, circa 1918; *Cartoons of the A.E.F.: Reprinted from the Stars and Stripes*, Official Newspaper of the A.E.F., by Abian A.Wallgren, Home Sector, New York, circa 1918; *Infantry Drill Regulations, United States Army -1911 Corrected to December 31, 1917*, Military Publishing Co., New York; *The Soldier's French Phrase Book*, Felt & Tarrant Mfg.Co., Chicago, Illinois, copyright 1918; *Yank Talk: A Review of A.E.F. Humor* - Trench & Billet, Paul Dupont, Paris, circa 1920; and twenty-one cartoon pamphlets.

Matthews also donated two small boxes of his U.S. Army buttons, pins, and ribbons, as well as two different Verdun medals. Created November 20, 1916, for issue to the soldiers who took part in the battle for Verdun (February to November 1916), the Verdun Medal was not an official French medal and could not be 'legally' worn on the parade-dress military uniform. They were awarded by the town of Verdun to Allied servicemen who fought between the Argonne and St. Mihel. Many American soldiers came back with this medal. There were six or seven different designs for the Verdun Medal's medallion (see above). The original design was the "Vernier" as seen in one of Matthews's. Other versions of Verdun medal were struck as replacements, commemoratives, or souvenirs, so possession of a Verdun medal does not necessarily denote active service in that area. Clearly these were souvenirs as the AEF did not fight at Verdun.

Lt. Carl A. Studer, National Army of the United States

Born in Canadian, Texas, to Julius Caesar and Ella Studer, Carlton Alois Studer (1891-1967) completed the Canadian Academy in 1910, then attended Spaulding's Commercial College in Kansas City for four months in 1910. He also studied at the University of Pennsylvania's Wharton School in 1913-1915. Studer registered for the draft on June 5, 1917, claiming an exemption because his" business must be sacrificed." At the time he worked as a meat and bakery merchant at Studer Brothers store in Canadian.

It is entirely probable that Studer responded to a call in October 1917 for "keen, red blooded men" from eighteen to forty to experience a new kind of warfare. Starting

pay, opportunities for commissions and promotions, were listed in an army press release. It called specifically for among other things, "men who can operate or repair gas or steam engines, pipefitters, electricians, designers, interpreters, carpenters, blacksmiths, plumbers, boilermakers and chauffeurs."[393] Of course, his father, Julius Caesar Studer ran a blacksmith shop and his cattle brand was the "Anvil." Undoubtedly, as blacksmiths segued to automobile mechanics, Carl Studer grew up learning the very skills the new gas and flame regiment requested.

Studer served eighteen months in The Great War, first as a member of the 90th Division and later as a 2nd Lt. of Company G, 3rd Battalion, 1st Gas Regiment ("Hellfire Boys") [formerly 30th Engineer Regiment (Gas and Flame)]. According to his nephew, Rolla Shaller, Carl Studer and his company were on the dock ready to embark for France when the armistice went into effect.[394]

The authorized strength of the 1st Gas Regiment was set at 5,000 men. The 1st and 2nd Battalions, formed in August 1917 and already in France by December 1917 and discussed above, formed about half the regiment. In August 1918 the 3rd and 4th Battalions were formed so as to bring the regiment to full strength, with plans for a 2nd regiment. Major Charles P. Wood, commander of Company C in France, was called back to the states to direct their formation. Major Wood selected officers from four officers training camps and Camp Sherman, Chillicothe, Ohio, was designated the organizing site. Not until October 11, 1918 were 1,584 enlisted men chosen from the Depot Brigade to be

[393] Emery, 161.
[394] Rolla Shaller to Michael Grauer, interview, January 12, 2018.

sent to Camp Sherman. However, an influenza quarantine on the camp delayed any transfers until October 24.

With training limited to close-order drill, brief target practice, and nightly lectures on their highly-specialized mission, compounded by a lack of equipment, the two battalions were declared ready to go overseas; *in eleven days*. On November 5 the six companies were ready for their orders. However, the "day of the cessation of hostilities found the two battalions prepared for the journey to the port of embarkation," their equipment "boxed and marked for shipment." While waiting for demobilization, which came on December 15, 1918, the two battalions "maintained a daily schedule of drills and discipline."[395] In the history of the regiment published in 1919, Carlton A. Studer is listed as "2nd Lieut. C. A. Stader [sic]."[396]

Three of Carl Studer's brothers were also in World War I service: Oscar (U.S. Navy); Otto (U.S. Army); and John (U.S. Army) [Fig. 16]. His brother Floyd had lost part of his hand in a firearms accident as a boy, so was exempt from service.

Carl Studer married Elfleda Shaller in December 1920 and was in the grocery business from 1918-1957 at Studer's Market and Bakery in Canadian, Texas. In 1922, Carl and all four of his brothers began helping their father manage the annual Anvil Park Rodeo and Cowboys Reunion, started that year on the family ranch northeast of Canadian. By 1928 he was secretary-treasurer of the Anvil Park and Amusement Company. Carlton A. Studer died September 7, 1967. He is buried at Canadian's Edith Ford Cemetery.

---

[395] Thayer, *The First Gas Regiment,* 200-204.
[396] Ibid., 299.

Rolla Shaller rescued Carl Studer's leather puttees and his campaign hat from the attic in the C. H. Shaller house at Canadian. Shaller wore the campaign hat as a field archaeology hat and donation the puttees to the Society in 1968.

Private Luther E. Tucker, National Army of the United States

Born at McKinney, Texas, cowboy Luther Earl Tucker (1887-1918) had been working for the Matador Ranch by 1910[397] when he registered for the draft in Montana where the Matador's had a stocker ranch.[398] He was assigned to Company H, 124th Infantry, 31st Division, U.S. National Army. Tucker died from influenza at Camp Mills, Long Island, New York, on October 13, 1918 and is buried at Lubbock.[399] He also cowboyed for the JAs as evidenced by his angora chaps, donated to the museum by his nephew, Preston Cook, along with his bronco-busting belt.[400] Preston Cook was likely present when the remains of his uncle arrived in Lubbock on October 24, 1918.[401]

Forty-five thousand American soldiers died from influenza, "almost as many as were killed in action." Furthermore, enlisted men lost over 8 million days of work and training due to the "Spanish flu." Officers and their men in training also suffered due to the days spent training indoors rather than outdoors.[402]

---

[397] Ancestry.com. *1910 United States Federal Census* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006; Justice Precinct 1, Motley, Texas; Roll: T624_1580; Page: 7A; Enumeration District: 0184; FHL microfilm: 1375593.
[398] Ancestry.com. *U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2005. Registration State: Montana; Registration County: Phillips County; Roll: 1711439.
[399] Ancestry.com. *U.S., Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012.
[400] Donated by Preston Cook, PPHS 1990-60/2.
[401] *The Lubbock Avalanche,* October 24, 1918.
[402] Faulkner, *Pershing's Crusaders,* 112.

Private Walter Rumans, National Army of the United States

Born at Clarendon, Texas, the son of noted cowman John Milton Rumans, Walter Rumans (1890-1925) cowboyed in the Texas Panhandle, including for the Matador Ranch. He became a well-known "bronc fighter" included with famous bronco busters such as Samuel "Booger Red" Privett, Montana Belle, and Prairie Rose Henderson. Rumans was cowboying for the 76 Ranch near Anita in southeastern Arizona when he registered for the first draft on June 5, 1917.[403]

Rumans was inducted into the National Army on April 27, 1918 at Flagstaff, Arizona, with his vocation listed as "cowboy." Rumans entrained to Camp Funston at Fort Riley, Kansas, on April 28, 1918. Rumans served with Company C, 342nd Machine Gun Battalion, 89th Division, A. E. F., in France. The members of the 89th Division, called the "Middle West Division," came from Kansas, Missouri, Arizona, Colorado, Nebraska, New Mexico, and South Dakota. The 89th fought in the St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne offensives. The 342nd Machine Gun Battalion sailed for France on June 4, 1918, aboard the *Caronia.*[404]

Lieutenant Forrest E. Long of the 342nd Machine Gun Battalion, left a notebook of his experiences. This notebook is housed at the National World War I Memorial and Museum in Kansas City, Missouri, and can be accessed online, although I read it in its

[403] Ancestry.com. *U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2005. Registration State: Arizona; Registration County: Coconino; Roll: 1522399; Draft Board: 1.
[404] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985;* Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 401. Accessed March 21, 2018.

original form.[405] A few entries will suffice to put Walter Rumans's service into perspective:

> "We went in with a song but we came out silent."
>
> "Over the top at Flury at 5:00 a.m. Sept. 12."
>
> "On morning of Nov. 11 Chaplin [chaplain] from 355 [355th Infantry Regiment] held a short Thanksgiving service among my men. Most unique service I ever attended."
>
> When Capt. Wares [Wores?] Bn of 356 [356th Infantry Regiment, 178th Infantry Brigade] was ordered to cross Meuse he knew it was impossible. He ordered his Bn back. Sent for the next senior in command and shot himself."
>
> "Lt. Jabro was sent across the Meuse to get prisoners. He had to swim river. He knew he would not return."
>
> "Soldier from the Province of Baden told J. P. Gretsch of [Coullen?] Luxembourg that below [Sleney?] on the night of Oct 31 was the most terrible night for them of all the four years of war."

The 342nd sailed for home on May 18, 1919 aboard the *USS Prinz Friedrich Wilhelm*, arriving at Hoboken, New Jersey, on May 27th.[406] Rumans was honorably discharged at Stinnett, Texas, June 25, 1919. In August 1920 at the Alamocitas Division of the Matador Ranch, in Oldham County, Texas, a horse fell with Rumans and he broke an ankle "all to pieces," broke two ribs, tore his breastbone from his collarbone, injured a

---

[405] http://theworldwar.pastperfectonline.com/archive/968318EC-BCDF-4896-8AFE-392892999050

[406] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985*; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 268. Accessed March 21, 2018.

lung, and developed pneumonia. He was sent to the sanitarium at Amarillo where he had "a fighting chance to recover."

Rumans returned to Coconino County, Arizona, where he met at Flagstaff Margaret M. Lawhon, the daughter of cattleman John Lawhon who founded the HYL Ranch. They married in July 1922 at Tombstone and lived at Bowie, Arizona. In November 1925, Rumans died of a skull fracture and ruptured spleen, after a wild steer he had roped dragged him and his horse over a cliff. He is buried at Safford, Graham County, Arizona.

Frank Mitchell, manager of the Alamocitas Division of the Matador Ranch, donated Pvt. Rumans's Great War helmet, gas mask and bag, and bronc busting belt to the Panhandle-Plains Historical Society in 1937 [Fig. 17].[407]

Sergeant Thomas H. Knighton, United States Army

Thomas H. Knighton (1895-1968) was born Pushmataha, Choctaw County, Alabama, farmed for his father and worked as a bookkeeper for a lumberyard at Bellamy, Alabama, before enlisting in the U.S. Army on June 2, 1917. Assigned to the 35th Ambulance Company, 7th Division ("Hourglass Division"), he was promoted to corporal in January 1918 and to sergeant in March 1918 [Fig. 18].

After The Great War, Tom Knighton worked in a general store at Channing, Texas, then moved to Canyon, Texas, where he worked in a grocery store. He married Grace Cavness (1902-1992), a teacher of Spanish and history at West Texas State

[407] PPHS 16/26, 16/27, and 16/89, respectively.

Teachers College, in 1925. The following year they opened Buffalo Drug in Canyon. Knighton is buried at Dreamland Cemetery, Canyon, Texas.[408]

Organized at Camp Greenleaf Annex, Fort Ogelthorpe, Georgia, along with the 34th and 36th Ambulance companies and the 22nd Field Hospital, the 35th Ambulance arrived at Camp Merritt, New Jersey, on July 22, 1918, with four officers and one hundred twenty-two enlisted men. They sailed on the *USS Matsonia* on August 14, 1918 landing at Brest on August 25, 1918. Entrained initially to Pantanezon Rest Camp, France, they settled at Pimelles for training from September 1-27, 1918. The 35th Ambulance Company was ordered to Camp Bois L'Eveque from September 29, 1918 to October 8, 1918, then sent to relieve the 357th Ambulance Company at Jonc Fontaine on October 10. They established dressing stations at Fey-en-Haye and Vilcey-sur-Trey.[409]

The 7th Division underwent shelling and gas attacks near St. Mihiel on October 11, 1918, a month before the armistice. "Hourglass" soldiers captured German prisoners and Hills 323 and 310, and drove the Germans out of the Bois-du-Trou-de-la-Haie salient. The 7th then readied for the new Second Army's drive against the Hindenburg Line in early November 1918 during the Meuse-Argonne offensive. But the signing of the armistice halted them. After thirty-three days in the line, the 7th Division suffered 1,988 casualties.

---

[408] His son, Thomas E. Knighton (1926-2001), served in the U.S. Army during World War II in the 305th Infantry Regiment, 77th Infantry Division.

[409] *History of the Seventh Division, United States Army, 1917-1919* (Philadelphia: Harvey Moore, 1927): 223-225.

After the armistice, beginning on January 1, 1919, Sergeant Knighton kept a diary until he was discharged on July 1, 1919.[410] Evidently, he maintained a good spirit during the occupation, beginning most entries with either "a fine day," "nice day," or " a beautiful day," or some version of these. He reported on the excessive rain, snow and cold through the winter and spring of 1919 as well as each time mail came. This is likely representative of the feelings of most soldiers in the Army of Occupation.

His first entry on January 1, 1919, reads: "Beautiful day. The first sunshine in several days. Beaucoup Champagne for Celebration at Raymaux [sic].[411] Rece'd Xmas box—At Minorville."[412] By January 20, 1919, the reports of going home began to creep into his camp: "Big rumor that we are going home in two months. Fine day."

Knighton sent battlefield souvenirs home to Alabama in mid-February (February 15, 1919): "Rain + not cold. Some mail but none for me. Mailing Vase to Sister with map of France. Pieces of shrapnel + papper [sic] cutters. Letters to Sister + Elmore." He had leave to visit Paris April 20-25, 1919 and saw all the major sights and sites.

By May 15, 1919 things began to move for his company as they moved to Saint Symphorien in northern France on Friday, 16 May. Knighton saved a postcard of the chateau at Saint Symphorien in a photograph album, along with postcards of Luxembourg, Le Monte-Dore, and Metz. By June 8, his company arrived at Brest and boarded the U.S.S. Louisiana on June 19. The Red Cross sent a boiler-plate postcard to his family in Alabama from Newport News, Virginia, that he had arrived. His entry for

[410] See "Daily Reminder," Thomas H. Knighton Collection, PPHM Research Center.
[411] Knighton probably meant Royaumeix in the Meurthe-et-Moselle department of extreme northeastern France.
[412] Also in the Meurthe-et-Moselle department of extreme northeastern France.

July 7, 1919 reads: "The happiest day of my life. Rec'd discharge @ 2 pm." Knighton was honorably discharged at Fort Ogelthorpe, Georgia. His final entry in his diary on July 25, 1919 indicates a return to some kind of normalcy: "Began working for F. S. Stuckey."[413]

Yet, Knighton remained committed to his Great War service even after discharge. He joined the American Legion and *La Société des Quarante Hommes et Huit Chevaux* (The Society of Forty Men and Eight Horses). The latter organization, called 40&8, dervies its name from the French narrow-gauge boxcars used to transport many doughboys to the front. These boxcars were stenciled *"40 hommes/8 chevaux"* (40 men or 8 horses). The 40&8s began in 1920 and became a benevolent society to support orphaned children by 1922.[414]

Knighton attended reunions of Ambulance Company 35, 7th Sanitary Train, 7th Division. He kept notes on the addresses and physical and mental conditions of his comrades-in-arms. Knighton noted down in his program of one of the reunions that 1st Lt. Charles C. Parkes, Lancaster, Texas was "Insane."

Knighton was a Mason, a member of the Canyon Chamber of Commerce, the Khiva Tempe in Amarillo (charter member in 1920), and the Woodmen of the World.[415] He married Grace Cavness and they ran Buffalo Drug in Canyon. Sgt. Thomas H. Knighton donated his British Brodie helmet to the museum.[416]

---

[413] "Daily Reminder," Knighton, July 25, 1919.
[414] *La Société des Quarante Hommes et Huit Chevaux* http://www.fortyandeight.org/history-of-the-408/. Accessed March 13, 2018.
[415] See Knighton Collection.
[416] PPHS 1325/6. Assistant registrar Darby Reiners determined that this was, indeed, a Brodie helmet.

Private Wittie B. Durham, National Guard of the United States

Wittie Byron Durham (1896-1971) was farming for his father when he registered for the draft at Dunn, Scurry County, Texas, in June 1917. He was inducted on May 25, 1918 AT Scurry County serving in Company C, 143rd Infantry Regiment, 72nd Infantry Brigade, 36th Infantry Division. He left the U.S. with his company from Fort Stuart at Newport News, Virginia, on July 14, 1918 on the *Peleus* for Halifax, Nova Scotia.[417] From Halifax, Company C sailed on the *Nagoya* on July 27, 1918,[418] arriving at Le Havre, France, August 11, 1918. During the Meuse-Argonne Offensive, the 143rd went into reserve of the French Armies on September 26, 1918 (D-Day). Already short of equipment, the 72nd Brigade was forced to leave additional equipage "owing to insufficient draft animals and the poor condition of those they had."[419] On October 3, 1918 the regiment went into the line to relieve a regiment of the U.S. 2nd Division. They came under fire on October 10, 1918 fighting several days to gain the north bank of the Aisne River by October 12. The regiment was relieved from front line duty on October 18, 1918, and all the regiments of the 36th Division were put in the reserve of the First American Army until the armistice.

During the occupation he was promoted to Private First Class on January 1, 1919 but became a Private on January 3, 1919. Durham and his company left Brest, France, on

[417]The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985;* Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 525.
[418] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 525.
[419]Lonnie J. White, *Panthers to Arrowheads: The 36th (Texas-Oklahoma) Division in World War I* (Austin: Presidial Press, 1984), 147

May 20, 1919 on the *SS Finland*, arriving in the U.S. May 31, 1919.[420] He was discharged at Camp Bowie, Texas, on June 11, 1919.[421] After the War he married Luella (1899-1972) and they had three children, Barbara Lee Durham, Ronald Oates Durham, and Dorothy Lee Durham. He and Luella taught school in Bailey County, Texas; Dalhart, Texas; Borger, Texas, and Hereford, Texas. Durham was a school principal in Dalhart by 1940. At age 46, Durham registered for the World War II draft.[422] He died in Hereford in 1971 and he and Luella are buried at Rest Lawn Cemetery there. Durham donated his helmet and gas mask and bag to the museum in 1933.[423]

Sergeant Ethelbert Dowden Jr., United States Army

While his permanent residence was Plainview, Texas, Ethelbert Dowden Jr. (1892-1986) was drafted in March 1918 while working at La Paz, Bolivia. He had to make an emergency passport application to report for induction.[424] He registered for the draft as an unemployed mining engineer on May 20, 1918 at San Francisco.[425] Dowden was inducted on May 23, 1918 at San Francisco.

Assigned to Company A, 604th Engineers, 5th Division, 6th Army, U.S. Army, he became a corporal on July 22, 1918, a sergeant a month later on August 19, 1918, and on May 13, 1919 was named a Master Engineer J.G. Dowden departed the U.S. from New

---

[420] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 97.
[421] "Dallam-Hartley Veterans Memorial, Dalhart, Texas. "Texas, World War I Records, 1917-1920, https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3QSQ-G9MN-QSVL-J?i=3646&cc=2202707. Accessed March 8, 2018.
[422]https://www.familysearch.org/search/search/record/results?count=20&query=%2Bgivenname%3Awittie~%20%2Bsurname%3Adurham". Accessed March 8, 2018.
[423] PPHS 247/1 and 247/2.
[424]*Emergency Passport Application*, "Ethelbert Dowden Jr.," March 6, 1918, http://search.ancestry.com/search/collections/USpassports
[425]*Registration Card*, "Ethelbert Dowden," May 20, 1918.

York, New York, on September 1, 1918 aboard the *Carmania.*[426] He served in the Meuse-Argonne Offensive from October 28 to November 11, 1918.

Dowden sailed from Brest, France, on June 10, 1919, aboard the *USS New Hampshire,* arriving back in the U.S. on June 22, 1919.[427] He was honorably discharged on July 2, 1919 at Presidio, California.[428] After The Great War he married Josephine Pigott at Helena, Montana.[429] Dowden then worked in Chile and Peru. Dowden was born at Kansas City, Missouri, and died at Denver, Colorado.[430] He is buried at Plainview Cemetery, Plainview, Texas, with no recognition of his Great War service on his grave marker.[431] Dowden's mother donated to the museum in 1935 his helmet, two 75mm artillery shells, his woolen balaclava (destroyed by weevils), his razor, his "housewife," twenty-seven rounds (only seven can be located), and a letter, three telegrams, two cards and two booklets she received from him to the museum in 1935.[432]

The June 24, 1919 letter, from "Billie" to his "Dear Ones at Home" from Camp Stuart, Newport News, Virginia, after he had arrived back in the U.S. on *USS New Hampshire,* is rich with details of what disengaging from World War I service entailed.

---

[426] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985*; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 400. Accessed March 29, 2018.
[427] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 221. Accessed March 29, 2018.
[428] *Honorable Discharge Record,* "Ethelbert Dowden Jr.," Hale County, Texas, August 19, 1919.
[429]*Montana, County Marriages, 1865-1950,* http://search.ancestry.com/search/collections/FS1MontanaCoMarriages
[430] *U.S., Social Security Death Index, 1935-2014,* http://search.ancestry.com/search/collections/ssdi
[431] http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GSin=Dowden.
[432] PPHS 3/114, 3/125a-b, 3/120, 3/118, 3/119, 3/113, 3/109a-d, respectively.

He reported one man lost overboard on the trip across the Atlantic; he "had a high fever [and] must have walked off the deck."

Theft was rampant on the ship as "[t]he saylors [sic] stole every thing [sic] that our officers brought back." The sailors broke open footlockers "marked Lieu. Or Capt." Among the solen items were "jewelery [sic], linen and silk as well as helmets & german guns." Non-commissioned officers lost nothing. They were met at the dock by three Red Cross girls and Dowden surmised that "the movement of troops thru here has long been an old story."

Mountains of paperwork comprised of at least six copies of each document for his 825-man company were "made out 4 different times complete [sic], and each time destroyed as being in error." He and his fellows were "deloused for the thousandth time and still in the Army" and they felt "sorely depressed in every way and no one can muster a smile."

New uniforms issued at Brest were ruined by disinfectant when they disembarked. They were issued new cotton uniforms and "turned in all the clothes brought from France except caps and shoes." The were also issued "BVD's and an over coat can you beat that?" Billie expressed his "rickety" footlocker to Plainview hoping "all our relics from France [wouldn't] be lost."[433]

Private First Class A. O. Todd, National Army of the United States

Born near Paragould, Arkansas, Arl Ottres Todd (1894-1960) moved with his parents to Clay County, Texas, between 1907 and 1910. He registered for the draft at

[433] Letter, June 24, 1919, E. Dowden Collection, Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum.

Buffalo Springs, Clay County, Texas, on June 5, 1917 while working as a farmer.[434] He claimed an exemption for "chronic appendicitis" and a "rupture."[435] Todd served in the 360th Ambulance Company, 315th Sanitary Train, 90th Division, during The Great War. Activated in August 1917, the 90th Division (TO; "Tough 'Ombres"), made up of draftees from Texas and Oklahoma (TO), trained at Camp Travis at Fort Sam Houston in San Antonio. Todd sailed with the 360th from New York on June 23, 1918 on the *SS Melita.*[436]

The 90th fought in the St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne operations. Major Earl L. Parmenter commander of the 315th Sanitary Train directed the ambulance companies personally. During the first day of the St. Mihiel offensive, Todd's 360th Ambulance Company—a horse-drawn company commanded by Captain Van D. Barnes—was held in reserve. The following morning (September 12, 1918) eighty men from the 360th supplemented the litter-bearer sections of the 357th and 359th companies and joined the battalion aid station. Major Wythe, division historian, recorded that "the action of the ambulance men evacuating wounded after the raids made in the Puvenelle sector" were "particularly noticeable."[437]

---

[434] United States World War I Draft Registration Cards, https://www.familysearch.org/search/record/results?count=20&query=%2Bgivenname%3Aarl~%20%2Bsurname%3ATODD~. Accessed March 8, 2018.
[435] Ancestry.com. *U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2005. Registration State: *Texas*; Registration County: *Clay*; Roll: *1952404*. Accessed March 21, 2018.
[436] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985*; Record Group Number: *92*; Roll or Box Number: *498*. https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=61174&h=1184594&tid=&pid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=gqK21&_phstart=successSource. Accessed March 23, 2018.
[437] Wythe, *A History of the 90th Division,* 164.

After the 90th Division relieved the 5th Division at the Meuse-Argonne front on October 20, 1918, "the problem of transportation in this sector was a very difficult one," observed Wythe dryly. Ambulances could only manage two round trips in twenty-four hours. And here "again the ambulances men displayed great courage and devotion to duty. One driver delivered his wounded patients to the ambulance dressing station with his own leg shattered by shrapnel: "Upon reaching his destination, he collapsed," from pain and blood loss.[438]

After the Armistice, Todd's 360th was probably established at Manderscheid, Germany. He embarked from St. Nazaire, France, on May 26, 1919 aboard the *USS Huron.*[439] Todd was deactivated in June 1919.

Todd married Anna Lou Baldwin of Clay County, Texas, on March 9, 1918, at San Antonio. After The Great War, Todd worked as a teacher in Clay County, Texas. They had two children, Weldon and Jack Todd. Weldon was killed in an automobile accident, April 19, 1938, near Big Spring.[440] By 1935 Todd was in Wichita Falls, Texas, selling cars, but by 1942 was unemployed when he registered for the World War II draft.[441] He was again selling cars when he died while living at Beeville, Texas, in 1960. His son Jack also lived at Beeville, at the time of Arl Todd's death. He died at the VA

---

[438] Ibid., 168.
[439] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 121. https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=61174&h=8949329&tid=&pid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=gqK22&_phstart=successSource. Accessed March 23, 2018.
[440] Texas Deaths, 1890-1976, https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:33SQ-GB9Z-3W5F?i=52&cc=1983324. Accessed March 8, 2018.
[441] The National Archives at St. Louis; St. Louis, Missouri; *World War II Draft Cards (4th Registration) for the State of Texas*; Record Group Title: *Records of the Selective Service System, 1926-1975*; Record Group Number: *147*. Accessed March 22, 2018.

hospital in Big Spring, Texas, and is buried at Fairmount Cemetery, San Angelo, Texas.[442] G. H. Jones of Happy donated Todd's helmet to the museum in 1934.[443]

Sergeant J. B. Fowler, United States Army

Born at Atlanta, Georgia, James Byron Fowler (1897-1968) enlisted in the U.S. Army at Fort Sam Houston, San Antonio, Texas, on December 14, 1916. Assigned to 3rd Company, Coast Artillery Corps (CAC) at Fort Barrancas, Florida, until January 18, 1918, Fowler was transferred to Headquarters Company, 64th Artillery, CAC. He served with Battery F, 64th Artillery, CAC, until February 28, 1919. Battery F sailed for Liverpool, England, on July 14, 1918, crossed the English Channel and landed at Le Havre, France, on July 31, 1918. At Andard, France, the battery received its eight-inch British howitzers and entrained for the front on October 28, 1918, taking up positions at the village of Bourg Archambault. The armistice came before they engaged. Battery F returned to its old position at Andard, remaining there until January 27, 1919 when it entrained for debarkation at St. Nazaire. Sailing for the U.S. on February 22, 1919, the battery arrived at Newport News, Virginia, on February 24, 1919. Fowler rose in rank from private to sergeant by March 1918, but was busted to private before regaining his sergeant's stripes by May 1919. He received an honorable discharge on June 4, 1920.

By 1930, Fowler was living in Randall County, Texas, working as a mail carrier, was married, and his father, Elbert A. Fowler, was a watchmaker/jeweler living in Amarillo. By 1940 Fowler had divorced his wife Ethel who was living in Parmer

[442] Texas Deaths, 1890-1976, https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:33SQ-GY1Q-45Y. Accessed March 8, 2018.
[443] PPHS 556/1.

County, Texas, with their daughter Betty Joe. When he registered for the World War II draft in 1942 at age 45, he still worked for the U.S. Postal Service and was living at Hollis, Oklahoma.[444] In 1943 he married Mary Ellen Manley in Oklahoma City. He died in Hollis, Oklahoma, in 1968. Fowler is buried at Fairmount Cemetery, Hollis, Oklahoma, with no recognition of his Great War service on his grave marker. He donated his helmet and gas mask and bag to the museum in 1937.[445]

Private First Class John L. Tryon, National Guard of the United States

John Lester Tryon (1896-1968) registered for the draft on June 5, 1917 at Oxford, Kansas, where he was living at the time. Born at Channahon, Illinois, he worked for his father as a hardware clerk at Oxford.[446] He served in Company F, 110th Ammunition Train, 35th Division, National Guard [Fig. 19]. He trained at Camp Doniphan, Fort Sill, Oklahoma. His company embarked from New York on May 19, 1918 on the British troopship *SS Justicia.* First sent to the quiet Vosges sector, the 35th fought in the St. Mihiel and the Meuse-Argonne offensive. On February 27, 1919, Major John H. Thacher, former 1st Battalion Adjutant and commander of Battery D, 129th Field Artillery, became commander of the 110th Ammunition Train. John L. Tryon left Brest on the ship *Great Northern* on April 12, 1919 arriving at Hoboken on April 20, 1919.[447]

---

[444] The National Archives in St. Louis, Missouri; St. Louis, Missouri; Record Group: Records of the Selective Service System, 147; Box: 166. Accessed online March 21, 2018.
[445] PPHS 703/1, 703/2.
[446] Ancestry.com. U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918 [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2005. Registration State: Kansas; Registration County: Sumner; Roll: 1643920
[447] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985*; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 111

He likely received his honorable discharge on the same day as the rest of his company, April 29, 1919.[448]

Despite their obvious necessity to any army's battlefield capabilities, ammunition trains and other supply trains have received scant research. Nevertheless, the 110th Ammunition Train of the 35th Division in the Vosges Sector is acknowledged for providing 500 gas shells to Captain Harry S. Truman's Battery D for the "special mission" to shell German positions behind the peak Petit Bailon-Kohler Wasen and positions to the north on August 29, 1918.[449]

Perhaps most telling of all regarding the lack of respect for the brave men in the ammunition trains, is "the sorry lot of a Battery D private away from the unit on detached duty with the 110th Ammunition Train to be caught by a German barrage":

Adolf F. Anderson, one of several Texans transferred to [Battery] D at Camp Doniphan, was badly wounded the day before [September 28, 1918 near Exermont?], evacuated to Neuvilly, and essentially forgotten by the Missourians he had served with for nearly a year. His captain did not learn until much later of his death, and the regiment, never notified of his passing, carried Anderson as 'wounded in action.'"

Giangreco (thankfully) mentions one last soldier temporarily assigned to the 110th Ammunition Train also wounded during the Meuse-Argonne Offensive, Corporal Joseph Coyle. Coyle later returned to the battery.[450]

---

[448] John H. Thacher Papers, Harry S. Truman Presidential Library and Museum, https://www.trumanlibrary.org/hstpaper/thacher.htm#series1. Accessed March 28, 2018.
[449] Giangreco, *The Soldier*, 134.
[450] Ibid., 210.

John L. Tryon worked as a hardware salesman at Chickasha, Oklahoma, immediately after The Great War. By 1930 he was selling farm implements in Muscogee, Oklahoma. By 1942 was a sales supervisor for Minneapolis Moline Power Implement Company, of Kansas City, Kansas, while living in Amarillo, and was married.[451] He is buried at Llano Cemetery, Amarillo, Texas, with no recognition of his Great War service on his grave marker.

Perhaps the de-valuing of certain branches of service by not only their fellow soldiers and their unit histories, but especially historians, explains the lack of a proper marker for those who were under constant threat and target during the Great War such as John L. Tryon. Thankfully, his daughter donated his U.S. Army Model 1917 helmet and three photographs of his time at Camp Doniphan (including one of Company F, 110th Ammunition Train), to the Panhandle-Plains Historical Society in 1974 so his service could be recognized, even in some small way.[452]

Private Ray C. Campbell, United States Army

Born at Santa Anna, Coleman County, Texas, Ray C. Campbell (1894-1974) moved with his family to Coleman, then to Archer County, where his father farmed. By 1914 he and his family had settled in Canyon, Randall County, Texas. His family operated East End Grocery in Canyon when he was inducted on April 26, 1918. Later they operated the Buffalo Food Store in Canyon. Initially assigned to the 165th Depot Brigade, to May 17, 1918, Pvt. Ray C. Campbell was then sent to the Ordnance Training

[451] The National Archives at St. Louis; St. Louis, Missouri; *World War II Draft Cards (4th Registration) for the State of Texas; Record Group Title: Records of the Selective Service System, 1926-1975*; Record Group Number: 147

[452] PPHS 1974-34/2, 1974-34/6, 1974-34/7, and 1974-34/8.

Center at Camp Hancock, Georgia, until August 7, 1918. He served in the Ordnance Detachment, 67th Regiment, 35th Artillery Brigade, Coast Artillery Corps (CAC) [Fig. 20]. His regiment fired eight-inch American howitzers. They sailed for France on August 24, 1918 and returned to the U.S. on March 19, 1919. Campbell was honorably discharged at Camp Bowie, on April 18, 1919. After the Great War, Campbell returned to his job at Buffalo Food Store. He married Mattie D. Potts at Chillicothe, Texas, in 1922 and they had two children. By 1943 he was post commander of Palo Duro Post of the American Legion, was a member of the Rotary Club and a past director of the Canyon Chamber of Commerce. When he died in 1974 he was a fifty-year Mason, a fifty-year member of the American Legion, a member of the Rotary Club and the Veterans of Foreign Wars, and a charter member of the Panhandle-Plains Historical Society. Letters written to him while he was in service are also in the museum's Research Center. His family donated his helmet and gas mask and bag to the museum in 1976.[453]

Medic Otis R. Terry, United States Army

Born to a farming family in Red River County, Texas, Otis Roshell Terry (1893-1954) moved to Collingsworth County, Texas, before 1910. He graduated Shamrock High School with five others. Terry graduated from Clarendon College in 1914.

When the Great War broke out, he registered for the draft in Shamrock, Wheeler County, Texas, at age 23 and listing his occupation as being in the produce business. Having lost an eye in a childhood accident the draft board recommended that Terry be

[453] PPHS 1976-141/35, 1976-141/37.

exempted. Despite this, he served in in France as a medic with the Medical Detachment, 4th Battalion, 21st Engineers, Light Railway Operators. The 21st Engineers were formed near Camp Grant, Illinois, and the unit was involved in narrow-gauge railway operations in France near the Sorcy railhead.

Lieutenant Frank H. Deane and George B. Hunt organized the Medical Detachment of the 4th Battalion, 21st Engineers. The outfit was called the "Pill Pushers." The sailed from Hoboken, New Jersey, on September 8, 1918, aboard the *Manchuria,* and were thirteen days at sea, landing at Brest.[454] They were initially stationed on a "slim gauge" railway near Adainville, in north central France. The detachment split on October 12, 1918, between the medical corps and sanitary corps. They were mobilized near Labry, in northeastern France, to aid French civilians.[455]

Terry sailed for home with the 21st Engineers on June 24, 1919 aboard the *Patricia,* arriving at Hoboken, New Jersey, the day after Independence Day, 1919.[456]

Terry returned to Shamrock after the Great War, married Ada Gilmore, and worked as a railroad laborer in 1920 [Fig. 21]. He moved to Amarillo in 1922 with his wife and son and sold Singer sewing machines. By 1923 he ran a grocery business at 2503 West 1st in Amarillo and had two children. Terry began working for the Texas Employment Commission (TEC) in 1938. He moved briefly to Pampa then back to Amarillo, then Abilene, to work for the Veterans Administration. Terry moved to Dallas

---

[454] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985*; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 489.
[455] *An Historical & Technical Biography of the Twenty-First Engineers, Light Railway. United States Army* (New York: The McConnell Printing Company, 1919): 200-201.
[456] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985*; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 247. Accessed March 23, 2018.

in 1950 to work for the TEC again, dying at work in 1954. Amarillo and Pampa newspapers reported that Otis Terry made it a personal goal to hire veterans of the Second World War. He is buried at Moore Memorial Gardens, Arlington, Texas. Terry's grave marker does not indicate his Great War service. He donated his gas mask and bag, a German tschako, and a German saber, to the museum in 1943.[457]

Private First Class George E. Storey, National Army of the United States National Guard of the United States

Born at Kiowa, Barber County, Kansas, to an English farmer, George Everett Storey (1893-1969) moved with his family to Wood County, Oklahoma, by 1900. In June 1917 He registered for the draft at Summerfield, Parmer County, Texas, where he worked his own farm. Inducted on September 23, 1917, he served with Battery E, 345th Field Artillery Regiment, 165th Brigade, 90th Infantry Division, 4th Army. The 90th Division was formed on August 25, 1917 at Camp Travis, northeast of San Antonio and adjacent to Fort Sam Houston, Texas. The camp took its name from Alamo hero, William Barret Travis. Many of its ranking officers were Regular Army while the junior officer—mostly Texans—came from the first Officer Training Camp (OTC) at Leon Springs, Texas.

The first enlisted men began arriving in early September and the majority had arrived by the first week in October. Storey likely arrived in the last group on October 3, 1917. Most men in the 90th Division came from Texas and Oklahoma, "although every State in the Union later came to be represented in its ranks."[458] To symbolize the two

[457] PPHS 788/3, 788/2, 788/4.
[458] Wythe, *A History of the 90th Division.* https://archive.org/stream/ahistorythdivis00assogoog/ahistorythdivis00assogoog_djvu.txt

main states that comprised its ranks, the 90th adopted "TO" as its insignia once it arrived in France, and became known later as the Tough Ombres.

However, on March 25, 1918 "the Division was called upon to give up many of its best men to fill up regular and National Guard divisions, and to form special organizations of S. O. S., army, and corps troops." Most of the transfers were sent primarily Camp Doniphan, Oklahoma; Camp Sheridan, Illinois; and Camp Hancock, Georgia. George Storey was in this group and was assigned to Battery A, 129th Field Artillery Regiment, 35th Division at Camp Doniphan. The history of the 129th Field Artillery, *The Artilleryman,* notes the arrival of these replacements from Camp Travis: "on April 4, 1918, a considerable number came from Camp Travis, Texas. An excellent lot of soldiers, too, they proved to be. Incidentally, it may be mentioned that the pistol practice which shortly thereafter came into our routine schedule of instruction turned up some most excellent shots from among them."[459] Texas gunslingers were alive and well in World War I!

Battery A, 129th Field Artillery Regiment, 1st Battalion, was mustered into service by the State of Missouri as Battery D, Missouri (National Guard) Field Artillery on May 16, 1917. Commanded by Captain Marvin H. Gates, the battery was examined by Captain William F. Sharp of the Regular Army on May 31, 1917 and determined fit for federal service. Thus, the battery designation was changed to A and it was federalized as

Accessed March 2, 2018.
[459] Lee, 35.

part of the 35th Division.[460] Battery A was adopted by the Daughters of the American Revolution in Kansas City and the DAR performed multiple services for the battery during its Great War service. Kansas City native Keith Wright Dancy (1894-984) became captain of Battery A, on July 31, 1918.[461]

Dancy had previously served with Battery B, Missouri Field Artillery, on the Mexican Border in 1916, leaving the Missouri Guard as a corporal.[462] He registered for the draft in Iowa while playing professional baseball for the Mason City (Iowa) Athletic Association.[463] After serving with the 129th Field Artillery, Captain Dancy received his honorable discharge on May 21, 1919.

Captain Dancy's "War Diary" is preserved in a scrapbook assembled by the Daughters of the American Revolution in Kansas City, Missouri. Dancy's diary, while formal and circumspect when describing military maneuvers, is highly personal as he responded to France and the people and cultures he encountered. One can surmise that as he came from a largely rural background, his impressions likely matched those of his battery mates who were also mostly from rural America. His diary provides a primary source for information on the activities of Battery A during the Great War from Camp Doniphan to its return to the states. Most importantly for this study, Captain Dancy's diary puts George Storey's service in the battery in a proper context.

---

[460] Captain Marvin H. Gates to Mrs. A. H. Connelly, June 18, 1917. From "Scrapbook of Battery A," Daughters of the American Revolution, Missouri Valley Special Collection, Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Missouri.
[461] Fern Snook to Mrs. A. H. Connelly, letter, October 17, 1919, "Scrapbook of Battery A," Daughters of the American Revolution, Missouri Valley Special Collection, Kansas City Public Library,
[462] See Debra Graden, ed., Missouri National Guard, the Mexican Border, 1916 [database on-line], Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc., 1999.
[463] U.S. World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918, ancestryinstitution.com. Accessed March 21, 2018.

Dancy trained at Camp Doniphan, then entrained to Camp Mills, New York, with the 129th Field Artillery. He sailed from New York on the *H.M.S. Saxonia* with Battery C as a 1st Lieutenant, along with Battery A, on May 20, 1918. After arriving in harbor at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on May 22, the *Saxonia* hove to for two days, then steamed out in a "flotilla of sixteen other large transports." But after the first few days the monotony of the voyage began to get to the "nearly four-thousand young Yankees … not accustomed to being penned up in one place." Prize fights, games, pranks on the British crew, the regimental bands, and the YMCA, helped "things along … until [they] arrived into the Sub-danger zone."[464]

On June 1, 1918 British sub-chasers joined the armada and the next day the *Saxonia* took evasive action. They moored at Tillbury Docks in London on June 4, 1918 and immediately boarded trains to Winchester. The 129th marched from Camp Winnall to the Winchester station and entrained to South Hampton. They boarded a small steamer called "The Viper," on June 7, 1918 and landed at Le Havre the next day; "another Brigade of American Artillery to make life more miserable for the Boche."

Lt. Dancy described the "sample of the Uniform of every Allied soldier in the big war" including: "[the] decidedly feminine appearance (looks can be deceiving)" of the Australians campaign hats pinned on the left side; "a proud Alpine Chassur [sic] in his dark blue uniform and a headdress of the same, looking for the world like some young ladies night cap"; Italians "wearing a cap … not unlike our base ball caps"; and "even

[464] Captain Keith W. Dancy, "War Diary," n.d. From "Scrapbook of Battery A," Daughters of the American Revolution, Missouri Valley Special Collection, Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Missouri.

Chinese Coolies gared in what seemd to be a weird combination … with a few hints they must have picked up from the Arabs and Turks for many wore the trousers with the baggy knees and bright red caps with tassels." And mixed with all these different uniforms and dress "was the plain, un-impressive O.D. of the American Yankee—no shiny brass buttons upon his coat—no medals hanging by colored ribbons upon his breast—but in some manner giving the impression that there was an unlimited amount of power behind him as he strutted down the streets …"

On June 9, 1918 the enlisted men "were packed like sardines in the '8 Cheveaux, 40 Hommes' French box cars, while our officers were granted the dignity of riding in second class coaches, six to a small compartment," and entrained for two days being "jerked, yanked and rattled" to Angers. After a long march, they were billeted at L'Andarde, where the town soon embraced them. On June 20, 1918, Lt. Dancy and ten other officers were sent to artillery training at Camp de Coëtquidan. The entire 60th Brigade arrived at Camp de Coëtquidan on July 9, 1918 for a short course of technical training. Lt. Dancy was given command of Battery A on July 13, 1918 and promoted to captain on July 31, 1918.

When Battery A, 1st Battalion,129th Field Artillery Regiment, left Camp de Coëtquidan on August 17, 1918, to entrain to Guer, it consisted of Captain Dancy, 2nd Lt. Herbert P. Betts, 188 enlisted men (including George E. Storey), 128 horses, four 75 mm field guns, four caissons, one rolling kitchen, one ration cart, five *fourgons* to carry equipment, forage, and rations. Major John Miles, commanded the 1st Battalion, with Captain John H. Thacher (formerly commander of Battery D, 2nd Battalion, 129th Field

Artillery) as his adjutant. They "skirted the city of Versailles and were just able to see the Eiffel Tower" in Paris.

They traveled through "an ever narrowing valley of a beauty that is beyond description." Cultivated fields "each seeming to be planted with a different vegetable" were "laid off in long narrow strips, unlike anything we had seen in the States." Tall silver spruce and pine trees covered the hills only interrupted by "a white stone dwelling or perhaps a pretentious chateau." They arrived at Saulxures in the Vosges Mountains at 5:15 p.m. on August 19, 1918. Sightseeing was over. The time for war had arrived. Storey's Battery A fought in the Vosges Sector; Battle of St. Mihiel; Battle of Meuse-Argonne; Verdun Sector; and the Verdun Conflans Drive.

On August 23, 1918 Captain Dancy left Saulxures at 3:00 a.m. and reconnoitered through Cornimont, Kruth and up Mount Herrenburg to Battery A's designated position. The rest of the battery left Saulxures at 7:00 p.m. marching to Kruth. Battery A's site had been abandoned by French batteries and required rehabilitation. Their guns would be aligned with batteries C (1st Battalion) and D (2nd Battalion), the latter commanded by Captain Harry S. Truman, to fire on "Le Kiosque," near the abandoned town Metzeral.[465] Battery A's site was at nearly 4,000 feet above sea level.

Battery A led the 129th into the Vosges Mountains at 9:00 p.m. on August 23, 1918. In response to an increased German bombardment Colonel Karl Klemm, commander of the 129th Regiment, ordered batteries A, C, D, and E to send gas shells into the disruptive German locations. Battery A fired its first shot at the Germans at 3:00

[465] Giangreco, *The Soldier,* 56.

p.m. on August 29, 1918. At 8:00 p.m. they commenced firing—along with batteries C, D, and E—2,000 gas shells.

They marched through St. Nicholas, Bosserville, and bivouacked on the Nancy-Toul road by September 10, 1918. The 129th marched one last time through Nancy losing horses along the way, and those that remained were weakening due to the lack of grain and hay. They bivouacked again in the woods near Nancy. The 35th was held in reserve for three days at St. Mihiel.[466]

On the eve of St. Mihiel (September 12-16, 1918), Corporal Harold Casper Campbell of Battery A, "In France," wrote to his father: "You know what the slogan is over here, Heaven, Hell or Home by Xmas. Any way the Huns know U.S. is in the war… Well if I am still alive by Nov. 20th I'll be wearing a gold stripe, 6 months forgien [foreign] service … Remember and send all the Sunday Comics papers to me you can, for I enjoy looking at them."[467]

The 129th left the Toul Sector on September 15, 1918, marching at night through Toul, and by September 18, after marching about seventy-five miles, Captain Dancy reported: "Condition of horses poor." After another twenty-five miles, he sent 1st Lt. Walter Teasley to look for replacement horses, again. They passed through Loissey, Gery, Froidos, and Waly from the 19th through the 21st September. On September 23 at 7:00 p.m. Battery A's "four guns, four caissons and two fourgons, one loaded with rations, the other with fire control instruments—all drawn by the best of the horses [they] could pick [and all] cannoneers rode for the first time since [they] started [their] long

[466] Dancy, "War Diary."
[467] Cpl. Harold C. Campbell to his father, letter, September 9, 1918. Copy in the NWWIMM Archives.

march from the Vosges Mtn."[468] As described above for 2nd Battalion, 129th Field Artillery, the conditions for movement were unbelievable, but after six hours Battery A was in position on the side of Hill 290.

For two days they improved their position camouflaging their guns, digging trenches for the guns, cutting down obstructions to their field of fire, and laying in ammunition, keeping all ammunition in caissons per orders. After receiving orders from Regimental Headquarters for "the greatest drive against the Boche of the war" and conveying them to his men, Captain Dancy praised them as "Needless to say, Battery 'A' worked that night [September 25] with a zeal never displayed before to have everything set so that we could get our mission performed in the best possible manner."

Captain Dancy reported on the first day of Meuse-Argonne (September 26, 1918), which began for Battery A at 4:20 a.m. with a "wire cutting mission" followed by a "creeping barrage" from 5:30 a.m. to 7:41 a.m. Then the battery moved several times so that by that night "sleep [became] a thing of the past for thousands of machine guns raged all night close in front of us."[469] On September 27, 1918, Battery A became stuck in the mud while crossing a marsh near Cheppy. A German plane strafed the battery with machine gun fire. Several men in Battery A were wounded by a mine (or a hand grenade) "run over by the [gun] carriage in front of them, which killed one of the horses." One of the casualties, Private Fred J. Nies, died from his wounds.[470]

[468] Dancy, "War Diary."
[469] Dancy, "War Diary."
[470] Lee, 106.

The following morning the column galloped into Charpentry amidst heavy shelling that killed one soldier and wounded several others. They set up in an apple orchard and while bringing up ammunition, their "combat train" was fired on near Aubriville [Aubreville] and one man was wounded. While "crossing the ridge at Apremont Road" the combat train was shelled heavily again and four men were seriously wounded. In his diary published after the war, Sergeant Michael Sullivan of Battery A, recorded what transpired after this shelling: *"George Storey, although wounded by flying splinters, carried all the men to safety, and after summoning an ambulance, refused first aid and returned to action. These boys served on the detail at their own request and have displayed real bravery* [emphasis added]."[471] Indeed.

On September 29 the battery fired 1,250 rounds "upon targets designated by the Infantry [liaison officers], the entire 1st Battalion firing heavily upon a line from L'Esperance to Chanden." Return fire from the Germans killed one man and wounded three others.[472] When infantrymen from the 345th came straggling back, two officers of Battery A "armed themselves with rifles, gathered up all available stragglers and led them back to their [companies]."[473] The battery remained in position on September 30 and October 1, primarily firing defensively.[474]

In the week prior to October 1, 1918, "the firing battery of the Battery A suffered "almost 50 percent casualties." Three times after midnight of October 2nd, "the 1st

---

[471] Michael Sullivan, Michael. *Boxcars and Billets: Occasional Extracts from the Diary of an Echelon Soldier.* (Kansas City, Kansas: John A. Shine, Printer, *circa* 1920), 9.
[472] Private Every R. Bean, killed; Privates Harry C. Denton, William P. Joyce, and David H. Olney, wounded.
[473] Lt. Wilson and Lt. Smith.
[474] Dancy, "War Diary."

Division Artillery tried to come to [their] relief but an avalanche of shells swept the road and they were unable to get through." Daybreak revealed "[the] gruesome sight" of over a hundred dead horses; "in some places they had fallen in heaps, one on top of the other." And at noon, the Red Cross dressing station received shelling, killing two men.[475] The 1st Division Artillery relieved them on October 3, 1918, and the battery set out for the rest area behind the lines.

On the march on October 3rd through Varennes and Les Islett, they halted to feed grain and hay to their remaining horses ("32 in all out of the 128 [they] had left Camp de Coëtquidan with"). They "passed by other Brigades of American Artillery—untried as yet, with their bands playing lively popular tunes, their clothing and equipment new and of neat appearance, their full quota of horses sleek, fat and well groomed" and were "struck with the contrast to [Battery A's] equipment—materiel muddy and scarred by shell fragments, clothing of officers and men alike showing the effects of a month's hard usage with practically no chance to change, our horses with heads down, pulling the loads that should have been drawn by twice their number." They arrived at Seigneulles at 11:00 p.m. and rested for a week.

On October 8, 1918, Corporal Campbell again wrote to his father, "The Batt came back from the front & it certainly is Hell, I'll give you full sketch later … Well, Dad if this frog eating country can come to terms with those Dutchmen we may be home by March or April… when I come Home mother had better get busy and cook all the pies and cakes she can."[476] Battery A left Seigneulles at 8:00 a.m. October 12, 1918 with all

[475] Sullivan, 11-12.
[476] Campbell to his father, letter, October 8, 1918. Copy in NWWIMM Archives.

the equipment they could pull: "four guns, three caissons, three fourgons, ration wagon and water cart." Twenty-eight men could not make the trip and one officer was left to guard the remaining equipment. Regimental trucks dumped more equipment on their road-of-march forcing Captain Dancy to leave a detail to guard this equipment on October 13. He wrote laconically: "Battery was pretty well scattered out." By October 17 Battery A was back at the front, in the positions assigned them in the sector previously occupied by the French 33rd Army Corps near Verdun. They fired their guns, they had put in the French emplacements for registration on October 19, 1918 (10 rounds).[477]

The sector was somewhat quiet and they "had the pleasure of seeing another Boche planed brought down in flames by one of ours" on 20 October. Later that same day "Fritz dropped some propaganda over our position wanting to know why we were still fighting an stating that they agreed with President Wilson's fourteen peace proposals." By October 25 they had new positions, registered their guns with thirty-eight rounds on the 28th, endured "[Hun] gas shells by the hundreds [dropped] not far away on the 29th, and on October 30 Captain Dancy penned: "Nothing of importance happened—juast a few exchanges of love messages between our heavies (155 mm guns) and those of the Boche." The 129th's batteries fired 2,240 rounds in five hours on November 1, 1918. Captain Dancy's last sentence in his "War Diary" reads: "Hid artillery is still placed well behind, however, for as I write I can hear the mournful whine of his shells from long-range as they pass far overhead searching our rear area."

[477] Dancy, "War Diary."

Captain Dancy penned a letter home to his father on November 22, 1918, indicating there was "an extensive movement among the members of the A. E. F. to get every man to write a letter to 'Pa,' 'Dad,' or 'Guv' or any way he is accustomed to writing." He related that he had sent a diary "covering the most important parts of our experience" but not including their "drive near Verdun on November 10th and 11th," where they "were pouring them to the Boche right up to 11:00 o'clock on the 11th." Captain Dancy averred that his battery was confident in the knowledge that they had "done its part in a good big job" and they were "just waiting for ----- HOME."[478]

George Storey remained in France until April 8, 1919 when he and Battery A boarded the *U.S.N.T. Zeppelin* "built at the Atlas Iron Works, Bremerhaven, Germany, and being honored on its maiden voyage by carrying American troops home."[479] The *Zeppelin* shoved off on April 9 and arrived April 20, 1919, Easter Sunday, in New York Harbor: "The band struck up the National Anthem, and then Home Sweet Home. While the latter was being played, the men tried to talk lightly, but could not hide their feelings."[480] While the company was sent to Camp Mills, Long Island, the attractions of Broadway proved too much: "While strolling up 5th Avenue a sailor asked us if we wanted some 'cold tea.' We did. It was."[481]

On April 27, 1919 "the Camp Travis boys"—including Storey—left Camp Mills bound for Texas. Consequently, Storey and the other "Camp Travis boys" missed the

[478] Captain Keith Dancy to "Pa," letter, November 22, 1918, "Scrapbook of Battery A," DAR, KCPL.
[479] Sullivan, 27.
[480] Ibid., 28.
[481] Ibid., 29.

parade and celebration for the 35th Division held in Kansas City on May 3, 1919. Storey was honorably discharged at Camp Travis, Texas, on May 4, 1919.

He returned to farming in Parmer County, Texas, and married Gertrude Alice Roberson (1900-1984). Storey continued to farm through the 1920s and 1930s. By 1940 was farming in Deaf Smith County and he and Gertrude had three children. Late in life he went into the laundry business in Amarillo where he died in 1969. George Storey is buried at West Park Cemetery, in Hereford, Texas.

Storey is listed on the roster of the 129th Field Artillery, Battery A, in *The Artilleryman,* a history of the 129th, published in Kansas City in 1920.[482] The 35th Division, and the 129th in particular—due in no small measure to its most famous member, Harry S. Truman—was a source of great pride in Kansas City. Made up almost entirely of Kansas and Missouri national guardsmen, with some draftees added later, the 35th Division may have instilled pride in Storey as a native Kansan.

Storey donated his gas mask and bag to the Panhandle-Plains Historical Society.[483] The catalogue record reads as follows: "the bag is marked at back left 'A. G. Young' inside a partially painted red and orange circle." Sergeant Andrew G. Young served in Battery A, 129th Field Artillery with Storey. Young was a citizen of Kansas City and had been part of Battery A, Missouri National Guard when it was federalized.[484] Moreover, the "partially painted … circle" is the Santa Fe Cross, the symbol insignia for

---

[482] Lee, 337.
[483] PPHS 59/2. The exact year of this donation is unknown.
[484] Missouri Digital Heritage, "Soldiers' Records: War of 1812 to World War I," https://s1.sos.mo.gov/records/archives/archivesdb/soldiers/Detail.aspx?id=A134258&conflict=World%20War%20I
Accessed March 2, 2018.

the 35th Division. One can surmise that perhaps Storey came home with the wrong gas mask and bag, or perhaps he exchange his with his sergeant as a memento of their soldierly bond [Fig. 22].

Dr. Robert A. Duncan, United States Army Medical Corps

Born in Arkansas, Dr. Robert Austin Duncan (1883-1966) had a "Huck Finn" type life while growing up in Wylie, Texas. He attended Baylor College at Waco for pre-med around 1900, earning his M.D. from Tulane College in New Orleans about 1907, and specialized in ear, nose, and throat. Dr. Duncan made house calls via horseback in Big Foot, Frio County, south of San Antonio, and east of Pearsall, riding 30-40 miles a day. He carried medical supplies in two old U.S. Cavalry bags and mixed his own prescriptions. His first car was a Model T. Ford, purchased in 1911. He registered for the draft on September 12, 1918 at Graham, enlisted in the U.S. Army Medical Corps, and was sent to Camp Arthur, Texas, as an instructor [Fig. 23]. Dr. Duncan came to Amarillo in 1924. His first office was in the Johnson Building while he waited for the Amarillo Building to be finished. Dr. Duncan also drove to Hereford, Memphis, and Clovis weekly to see patients. He and his son, Dr. Frank Duncan, a World War II veteran of the Army Medical Corps, bought a ranch north of Skellytown in 1940 where they raised cattle, hogs, and horses. Dr. Duncan also fished and hunted in Colorado annually. He died in 1966 and is buried at Llano Cemetery in Amarillo with no mention of his Great War service on his marker.

Dr. Duncan donated his gas mask and bag to the museum in 1960.[485]

[485] PPHS 1888/6.

Private Vernon D. Atkinson, National Army of the United States

Born the youngest of eleven children at Grantville, Cherokee County, to Dr. Thomas C. and Lydia Payne Atkinson, Vernon DeWitt Atkinson (1887-1955), moved with his family to near Quail, Collingsworth County, Texas, around 1890. The Atkinson family became teachers and leaders in the Quail community. In 1900 his father was farming and deeded eighty acres to Vernon Atkinson when he was 12 years old. He farmed those same eighty acres until he died.

Registering for the draft on June 5, 1917, he was inducted at Wellington, Texas, September 19, 1917 at age 29. Atkinson served initially with Company B, 165th Depot Brigade until October 13, 1917. Then served with Headquarters Company, 345th Field Artillery, until March 18, 1918. Wagoner Atkinson sailed to France on the *USS Martha Washington* on April 18, 1918.[486] He finished his service as a Wagoner with the 4th Engineers Train, 4th Engineers, fighting with the AEF in France at Aisne-Marne, St. Mihiel, and Meuse-Argonne.

Wagoner Atkinson sailed from Brest, France, on July 21, 1919, on the *USS Von Steuben*, arriving at Hoboken on July 29, 1919.[487] He was discharged at Camp Pike, Arkansas, August 7, 1919, and returned to Wellington. Atkinson returned to farming and never married. In 1942 he registered for the draft at age of 54.

---

[486] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985*; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 490. Accessed March 23, 2018.
[487] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985*; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 35. Accessed April 1, 2018.

Atkinson raised registered Poland China hogs as well as cattle, which he showed and for which he won many. He also raised "row crops and cotton." Atkinson built a five-room solid concrete house on his farm, perhaps "a memorial to for this unique and unusual man."[488] In mid-life he erected an unusual solid concrete 5-room house on his own farm."

Wagoner Atkinson developed colon cancer and died at the VA Hospital in Amarillo in 1955. He is buried at Quail Cemetery, Collingsworth County. His Great War service is not indicated on his headstone. In 2017 his uniform and other equipment were sold on 6th Avenue in Amarillo. Only his honorable discharge in its wallet remained when Melissa Griswold found it and donated it to the Panhandle-Plains Historical Society in January 2017.

Sergeant Cletus P. Atwood, National Army of the United States

Born in Prentiss, Mississippi, Cletus Pittman Atwood (1889-1970) attended Mississippi College (1908-1909) then earned his B.A. from Baylor University in 1913 [Fig. 24]. He worked for a time with Blackman Mercantile Company.[489] He was a school superintendent at Canadian when he registered for the draft at Amarillo.[490] Atwood was inducted at Amarillo on June 5, 1918 and assigned to Headquarters & Supply Detail, 419 Telegraph Battalion, Signal Corps. He was promoted to corporal on September 1, 1918 and sergeant one month later. Atwood became Sergeant First Class on April 1, 1919.[491]

---

[488] *Collingsworth County, 1890-1984* (Dallas: Taylor Publishing Company, 1985): 16.
[489] https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/93711742. Accessed April 9, 2018.
[490] Ancestry.com. *U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2005. Registration State: *Texas; Registration County: Potter;* Roll: 1983578. Accessed April 9, 2018.
[491] "Texas, World War I Records, 1917-1920," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QV18-8GHB: 13 March 2018), Cletus P. Atwood, 05 Jun 1918;

He sailed for France from Hoboken on the *Finland* on September 15, 1918.[492] He returned to the U.S. from Brest on July 13, 1919 arriving in New York on July 20, 1919.[493] Atwood was working in real estate in 1930[494] and 1942,[495] and died at Houston in 1970.[496] He is buried at Memorial Gardens, Amarillo, with no indication of his Great War service on his marker.

In addition to the German flare/signal pistol and flare/signal shell he donated to the museum, Sgt. Atwood also gave a German grenade and a carton to hold shells, presumably flare/signal shells.[497] The grenade and the carton are unlocated.

Private Vernon A. Brady, National Army of the United States

Born in North Carolina, Vernon Augustus Brady (1891-1952) registered for the U.S. draft at Canadian, Texas, on May 26, 1917. He was a brakeman on the Panhandle & Santa Fe Railway and was inducted at Newton, North Carolina, on May 10, 1918.[498] Assigned to the 31st Engineers Standard Gauge Railway Operations and Maintenance

---

citing Military Service, Amarillo, Texas, United States, Texas Military Forces Museum, Austin. Accessed April 9, 2018.

[492] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 437. Accessed April 9, 2018.

[493] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985;* Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 39. Accessed April 9, 2018.

[494] Ancestry.com. *1930 United States Federal Census* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2002. Census Place: *Amarillo, Potter, Texas;* Page: 1B; Enumeration District: 0004

[495] The National Archives at St. Louis; St. Louis, Missouri; World War II Draft Cards (4th Registration) for the State of Texas; Record Group Title: *Records of the Selective Service System, 1926-1975;* Record Group Number: 14. Accessed April 9, 2018.

[496] Ancestry.com. *Texas, Death Certificates, 1903-1982* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2013. Accessed April 9, 2018.

[497] PPHS 41/2, 41/3.

[498] The National Archives at Washington, D.C.; Washington, D.C.; Series Title: *Lists of Men Ordered to Report to Local Board for Military Duty in the District of Columbia;* NAI Number: 1159403; Record Group Title: *Records of the Selective Service System (World War I), 1917-1939*; Record Group Number: 163. Accessed March 23, 2018.

Regiment at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, due to his railroad experience, until May 21, 1918. Re-assigned to the 60th Engineers until June 10, 1918, he went overseas on July 31, 1918, aboard the *Siboney.*[499] Brady served with the 1st B&S Detachment, Company D, 2nd Battalion, 22nd U.S. Engineers. He left for the U.S. on Independence Day, 1919, from St. Nazaire, France, aboard the *Santa Cecilia.*[500] Brady was discharged on July 17, 1919.

After The Great War, Brady returned to Canadian where he worked as a freight conductor for the Panhandle & Santa Fe Railway. He registered for the World War II draft at age 51 while living and working in Amarillo.[501] Brady suffered a heart attack and died minutes before his engine departed Canadian in 1952.[502] A member of his family donated a trench art ashtray made from a German 21cm mortar casing to the museum in 2016.[503]

Private Ernest B. Gyger, National Army of the United States

Born in Proctor, Texas, Ernest Bryan Gyger (1897-1965) was the second of at least eight children. He was living at Liberal, Kansas, and working in a mercantile at

[499] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985;* Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 578. Accessed April 1, 2018.
[500] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985;* Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 296. Accessed April 1, 2018.
[501] The National Archives at St. Louis; St. Louis, Missouri; *World War II Draft Cards (4th Registration) for the State of Texas; Record Group Title: Records of the Selective Service System, 1926-1975*; Record Group Number: 147. Accessed March 23, 2018.
[502] "Vernon Brady Dies Here Yesterday Morning," *Hemphill County News,* July 1, 1952. "Rites for Canadian Resident Tomorrow," *Pampa Daily News,* July 1, 1952.
[503] PPHS 2016.60.11.

Grey, Oklahoma, when he registered for the draft in 1917.[504] Gyger, his brother Cecil, and six other men attempted to enlist in the U.S. Navy at Oklahoma City in January 1918.[505] Cecil Gyger was accepted for Navy service, but Ernest Gyger was not. In August 1918 he registered with the Liberal draft board after turning 21,[506] and by early September 1918 was entrained to Camp Funston at Fort Riley, Kansas.[507] He became a private of Repair Unit #304, Motor Transport Corps, United States Army. Ernest Gyger was honorably discharged on April 11, 1919. He relocated to Perryton, Texas before 1930 where he became a wheat farmer. When he registered for the World War II draft at age 44, Gyger was still farming.[508] Gyger died in 1965 and is buried at Perryton. Neither his obituary nor his gravestone indicated his military service.[509]

Gyger donated his U.S. Army Model 1917 helmet, U.S. Army Model 1917 cartridge belt, U.S. Army Model 1910 canteen and Model 1917 canteen cover; overseas cap; puttees; overcoat; and trousers; to the society in 1963.[510]

Private Leota W. Elkins, National Army of the United States

Leota W. Elkins (1895-1949) was unemployed when he registered for the draft on June 5, 1917. He was drafted on February 15, 1918 and send to Camp Gordon, Georgia, for training [Fig. 25]. Private Elkins sailed for France on the *SS Canopic* on July 21,

---

[504] Ancestry.com. U.S., *World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2005. Registration State: Kansas; Registration County: Seward; Roll: 1643845.
[505] *The Beaver County (Oklahoma) Republican*, January 2, 1918.
[506] *The Liberal (Kansas) Democrat,* August 29, 1918.
[507] Ibid., September 5, 1918.
[508] The National Archives in St. Louis, Missouri; St. Louis, Missouri; Record Group: Records of the Selective Service System, 147; Box: 610.
[509] *Amarillo Globe-Times*, December 13, 1965.
[510] PPHS 2050/9, 2050/3a, 2050/3b, 2050/8, 2050/7, 2050/11, and 2050/10, respectively.

1918 as part of the 15th Company of the July Automatic Replacement Draft. After arriving in France, Private Elkins was assigned to Company C, 26th Infantry, 1st Expeditionary Division (later 1st Division) [Fig. 7]. The 26th fought at Montdidier-Noyon, Aisne-Marne, St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne, Lorraine 1917, Lorraine 1918, and Picardy 1918. He left Bordeaux, France, on the *USS Sierra* on January 7, 1919. In 1942 when Elkins registered for the World War II draft, he was unemployed and living at the King Hotel in Amarillo. When he died in Amarillo on May 9, 1949, J. E. Deen, S.O. of VFW McKenzie Post No. 1798 in Tulia requested a military headstone. Private Elkins is buried at Tulia, Texas. He donated the fuse from a French 75mm artillery shell and a one-pound shell before his death.[511]

William R. Kuykendall, National Guard of the United States

William Rex Kuykendall (1892-1984), was a blacksmith in Clarendon when he registered for the draft on June 5, 1917.[512] Born at Spring Creek, Texas, he enlisted in Company B, 7th Infantry, Texas National Guard, on July 4, 1917. When the Texas Guard was federalized he was assigned to Company H, 142nd Infantry, 36th Division, National Guard.[513] The 142nd was made up almost entirely of men from Amarillo, although most of the senior officers came from elsewhere in Texas.

[511] The accession number for the fuse is PPHS 531/3a. The one-pound shell is unlocated.
[512] Ancestry.com. *U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2005. Registration State: Texas; Registration County: Donley; Roll: 195318. Accessed March 29, 2018.
[513] "Texas, World War I Records, 1917-1920," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QV18-JCLL : 13 March 2018), William R Kuykendall, 04 Jul 1917; citing Military Service, Clarendon, , Texas, United States, Texas Military Forces Museum, Austin.

Kuykendall sailed with the 142nd from Hoboken, New Jersey, on board the *USS Rijndam* on July 18, 1918.[514] Kuykendall was wounded during the Battle of Champagne, July 15, 1918. He was sent to Blois to recover. Transferred to the Blois Casual Company No. 376 for the trip home, he sailed on the *USS Louisville* from Brest on March 12, 1919, arriving at Hoboken on March 22nd, then entrained for Camp Merritt, New Jersey. Rex Kuykendall was honorably discharged on April 7, 1919. He carried shrapnel in his leg for the rest of his life.

His family received a "wounded certificate" shortly after the Great War concluded. Rex Kuykendall received this Purple Heart posthumously on Memorial Day 1999, through the efforts of his family and U.S. Congressman Mac Thornberry.

After The Great War, Kuykendall lived at Clarendon and Chillicothe, Texas, before moving to Amarillo by 1931. He worked as a self-employed carpenter. He died in 1984 and is buried at Memorial Park Cemetery, where his Great War service is not indicated on his grave. Just before the exhibition opened at the museum, his family donated his wounded certificate and his Purple Heart.

Lieutenant Guy A. Carlander, National Army of the United States
United States Army, Chemical Warfare Service

Architect Guy Anton Carlander was inducted into the National Army on February 4, 1918. He had written to his mother from Washington, D.C., on January 31, 1918 telling her of his impending induction and that he was "happy and glad to get into the service." He added further that with "the most of my life yet to live I would hate not to

[514] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 553.

do 'my bit' in this war." Whether Carlander already knew what his assignment would be or not must be left to conjecture. Nevertheless, he told his mother he would "be assigned to work near Baltimore in the erection of some government buildings … in the Engineering Department of the Ordnance Department."[515] The "government buildings near Baltimore" would become the Edgewood Arsenal, one of the primary manufacturers of chemical weapons on U.S. soil. By July 1918 10,000 people worked at Edgewood, most of them civilians. During the fall the number of civilians dropped as enlisted men replaced them. Casualties rose from fourteen in June 1918, to sixty-three in July, and 279 in August. Work at Edgewood was so dangerous that the head of the Chemical Warfare Service, General William L. Sibert, "proposed that enlisted men working in [the gas plants] receive the same service stripes as soldiers deployed to the front lines."[516] Guy Carlander was right in the middle of making liquid and gas death [Fig. 26].

Carlander worked for five months at the U.S. Filling Plant at Edgewood Arsenal on construction work at the plant.[517] He had been a practicing architectural draftsman and building inspector for the Santa Fe Railroad for five years when he enlisted in the Army.[518] Carlander was discharged at Edgewood as a private in Detachment C, 2nd Battalion on August 12, 1918 as he was called into active service as a 2nd Lieutenant in the Chemical Weapons Service on August 10, 1918.[519] He officially became a 2nd

[515] Guy Carlander to his mother, copy of letter, January 31, 1918, Guy A Carlander Collection, PPHM RC. (hereinafter Carlander Collection)
[516] Emery, 296.
[517] Lt. Frank W. Mark to Whom It May Concern, letter, June 25, 1918, Carlander Collection.
[518] C. F. W. Felt, Chief Engineer, Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railway System to Whom It May Concern, letter, January 21, 1918, Carlander Collection.
[519] Lt. Charles E. Dwyer, "Final Statement," War Department Form No. 370, September 14, 1918, Carlander Collection.

Lieutenant on September 3. 1918.[520] He received a check from the U.S. Treasury for his enlisted service in the amount of $0.12 (12 cents) on September 19, 1918.[521]

On December 12, 1918, Lt. Colonel Edward B. Ellicott of the Chemical Weapons Service asked Carlander to write "a brief statement of the work upon which [he had] been engaged during [his] service at the Arsenal." Colonel Ellicott indicated that a "formal report" was not required. Instead, he asked Carlander to "tell the story in a more personal way in about fifteen hundred words or less." Carlander was to deliver the report in person to Lt. Colonel William Gibson Gallowhur, executive officer at the Edgewood Arsenal by December 18, 1918 [Appendix 1]. He was honorably discharged at Edgewood Arsenal, Maryland, on December 20, 1918.

Colonel William H. Walker, commanding officer at Edgewood Arsenal, sent a personally-signed letter to Carlander dated January 15, 1919. Colonel Walker sent the letter (probably one among thousands, frankly) because he felt the documentary forms used by the Adjutant General were "incomplete and unnecessarily formal," particularly given "the months of conscientious service rendered the Government." He felt his letter was a way to show appreciation for "the numberless contributions made by each officer at Edgewood Arsenal to the splendid achievement which this name now describes."

Colonel Walker went even further: "The war is won, and you did your bit at Edgewood with its everpresent [sic] gas, just as truly as tho [sic] you had faced the toxic products of the Hun in the trenches in France. In your return to more peaceful labor you

[520] 2nd Lt. Guy Anton Carlander, "Oath of Office," September 3, 1918, Carlander Collection.
[521] Treasurer of the United States to Guy A. Carlander, check, September 19, 1918, Carlander Collection.

carry with you the appreciation of your fellow country-men, and the gratitude of myself."[522] Indeed.

By March 1919 Carlander was working for the Santa Fe Railway in Amarillo.[523] He became a prominent Amarillo architect, designing multiple homes and public buildings in Amarillo and elsewhere, including Amarillo's Fisk Building; the original Northwest Texas Hospital; First Baptist Church; Ordway Hall at Amarillo College; Old Tascosa in the Herring Hotel; the Country Club addition; and the Amarillo Country Club; Coronado Lodge at Palo Duro Canyon State Park; and Pueblo Courts at West Texas State College.[524] Carlander also participated in the design of the museum's Pioneer Hall.

Born in Pratt, Kansas, and a graduate of Ottawa (Kansas) College (now University), Carlander attended classes at the University of Kansas. Before the Great War he was a draftsman for the Santa Fe Railway. After 1920 he became an independent architect in Amarillo. He died in 1975 and is buried at Llano Cemetery. Carlander donated a number of his artifacts and archival materials in 1972. His widow, Mary, donated his World War I service papers to the museum in 1980.[525]

[522] Col. William H. Walker to Lt. Guy A. Carlander, letter, January 15, 1919, Carlander Collection.
[523] Guy Anton Carlander to Zone Finance Officer, Washington, D.C., copy of letter, March 11, 1919, Carlander Collection.
[524] Pueblo Courts was for married students and faculty and sat about where the Activities Center is today. Most of the houses were moved into Canyon proper and can be seen on 2nd Avenue or in the trailer park just east of I-27 and U.S. Hwy 217.
[525] PPHS prefix 198-246/.

CHAPTER VI

CONCLUSIONS

Unlike academic history, which oftentimes has no rubric with which to measure, qualify, or quantify its impact on a community or culture, public history can have measurable results. In the case of this exhibition and its related and subsequent programming, at least two wrongs were righted, and two Great War veterans have now been recognized and honored for their service.

Dr. Jessie Brown White, United States Army Medical Corps

After Chick White, the daughter of a World War I veteran, passed in Amarillo in July 2016, her home on South Ong Street became the property of Amarillo National Bank. Sold to an Amarillo couple who "flipped" houses, the 1920s home revealed an unknown Great War legacy. In cleaning up the home, the couple found World War I uniforms, photographs, documents, and some equipment related to the service of Dr. Jessie Brown White (1893-1970), in closets. Most provoking, however, was the discovery in the backyard, under a birdbath, of Dr. White's white marble U.S. Army headstone.

Knowing of the museum's efforts to honor the centennial of the Great War, the couple contacted me about the artifacts found on January 9, 2017. I made a site visit on January 13, 2017 to the home on Ong, and confirmed what the new owners had found.

They attempted to get me to take the headstone, but I did not feel this was the right action to take then. I was told an estate company would hold a sale at the house the first week of February. Melissa Griswold, researcher and museum volunteer, telephoned me on the evening of January 28, to inform me the estate sale had been moved up a week, and part of it had occurred that day. I made a bee-line to the house the following day, where some of the uniform components had already been sold. I secured what was left from the owners including the documentation, photographs (except for the photograph of Dr. White in uniform!), and his blouse and breeches.[526] I also promised to have something done properly with the headstone still in the backyard.

I contacted Llano Cemetery director, Mark Blankenship, who sent a crew immediately to retrieve the stone. The crew cleaned the headstone and re-blacked the lettering. In the meantime, plans were made to place the stone at Llano Cemetery where Dr. White had been interred in 1970, with no mention of his service on his grave. Volleys for Veterans, an outfit founded by Amarillo's American Legion Hanson Post 54, provided a cadre of uniformed veterans who placed Dr. White's U.S. Army headstone with full military honors. A twenty-one gun salute (blanks) produced twenty-one shell casings, seven of which were folded into the 48-star flag which was presented to the representative of Dr. White's family.[527]

Born in Tennessee, Jessie Brown White earned a degree in pharmacy from Vanderbilt University, followed by a medical degree. He enlisted in the U.S. Army but was given leave to complete his internship in St. Louis, with the understanding that he

[526]Michael R. Grauer to Maggie Malone, PPHM registrar, February 1, 2017, email.
[527] I was that representative.

would join the U.S. Army Medical Corps upon completion. Dr. White served in the Medical Corps in the Philippines during the Great War, earning the rank of 1st Lieutenant. Discharged in San Francisco, Dr. White moved to Dallas and came to Amarillo to fight a tuberculosis outbreak in 1930. He rests now with his Great War service honored.

Sergeant George F. A. Robertson Jr., United States Army

George Frances Anderson Robertson Jr. (1887-1918) served in Company M, 47th Infantry Regiment, 4th Division, U.S. Army. Sailed from Hoboken, New Jersey, for France on May 10, 1918 aboard the *Princess Matoika*.[528] He was killed in action on August 19, 1918, during the Second Battle of the Marne. Robertson's father requested that his son's remains be returned to Amarillo. His remains returned aboard the *Somme* in 1921 from Antwerp, Belgium.[529]

His body lay in state at Blackburn Malone funeral parlor in Amarillo. The funeral procession was reported to have been a mile long. Pallbearers included John Boyce. American Legion Hanson Post 54 conducted the service which included rifle volleys and "Taps."[530] However, his grave marker did not indicate his Great War service.

His great-nieces ensured his name would not be among the forgotten by donating his remaining Great War effects including a letter from him to his father in Amarillo [Appendix 3] and a letter from an officer in France indicating Robertson's death by gunfire and his hasty burial in France [Appendix 4].

---

[528] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985*; Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 539.
[529] The National Archives at College Park; College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: *Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985;* Record Group Number: 92; Roll or Box Number: 326
[530] Unknown newspaper clippings in the Robertson collection.

I learned that Robertson had been reinterred at Llano Cemetery at the request of his father. Through me the great-nieces contacted Llano Cemetery director, Mark Blankenship again, who saw to it that Robertson's grave was marked with an armed forces medallion. Fittingly, he received a service by Volleys for Veterans, from Hanson Post 54 of the American Legion.

A Brief Note about Volleys for Veterans

American Legion Hanson Post 54, was founded in 1919 and named for Dr. David T. Hanson (1877-1918). Captain Hanson, who had practiced medicine in Amarillo before volunteering for the U.S. Army Medical Corps in World War I, was killed at St. Etienne on October 8, 1918 while trying to rescue a wounded soldier. He was awarded the Croix de Guerre posthumously.[531] Volleys for Veterans does an amazing and honorable service for those veterans who have not been laid to rest properly.

The ignorance of the impact of the Great War on today's world is profound. With all due respect with those veterans of the alleged "forgotten war" Korea, World War I is the truly forgotten war.

By presenting World War I artifacts from the Panhandle-Plains Historical Society's collection in a contextual way; and, most importantly, giving flesh and bone and blood and personalities to those who entrusted their artifacts and mementoes of Great War to the museum, we honored our sacred covenant with them to preserve and educate, lest they and their sacrifices be forgotten.

[531] Information from VFW Post 54 Club Notebook, unpublished.

Museum staff initially dismissed and disrespected the idea of focusing on World War I for an entire year saying no one would come see the exhibitions and, thus, these efforts would be wasted. They were so very, very wrong. In fact, the same staff members recognized the error of their thinking and in their embarrassment could not wait to de-install all the World War I offerings long before the museum should have. For shame.

Fortunately, the exhibitions synergized with West Texas A&M University and Amarillo College faculty in the history—especially WT history—English, communications, and art departments, on a level and a scale that I had never seen in my 30 years at WTAMU. Moreover, the museum partnered with regional junior high school teachers and students to capture and create a clearinghouse for the names of those who served in World War I from the upper 26 counties of Texas, and the contiguous counties of Kansas, Colorado, New Mexico, and Oklahoma. Finally, the museum's recent efforts to include veterans and their families in public programs, particularly those associated with American Legion and VFW posts and the VA hospital in Amarillo, Texas, we threw a wider loop and engaged descendants of World War I veterans in a substantive way.

To truly connect on a meaningful—nay a visceral—level is the essence of public history. "The Great War and the Panhandle-Plains Region" accomplished this lofty goal with honor to all. With over 150 major exhibitions curated over a 30-year museum career, this exhibition was the most consequential I have ever curated.

As a Civil War "buff" since I could read, and not terribly interested in World War II (although, admittedly I watch "Saving Private Ryan" and "Band of Brothers" whenever

I get the chance; and cry every time.) I paid little attention to the Great War and counted myself among those who had forgotten it. Never again. My research for these exhibitions and their installation, coupled with the subsequent presentations I have completed on the Great War have changed me fundamentally. I am now a full-fledged Great War junkie. Finding "my" World War I veteran, my great-uncle John A. Dewey, was simply a gift.

Holding these artifacts, these emblems of courage, terror, and perseverance, in my own hands, helped me realize that those who wore, carried, and fired them were human beings. I felt called to speak for those men who can no longer speak for themselves, and to convey in some way their great sacrifice. The exhibition allowed that to happen. The formerly sterile artifacts morphed into objects used by real human beings. Seeing the descendants "commune" with their ancestor's helmet, gas mask, uniform, and to see students (at least some of them) understand the impact and consequences of the Great War through these same artifacts, is something I have never experienced in all my years as a public historian. I have written this thesis so the exhibition can live on in some way. Moreover, this thesis is a tool to future researchers who I hope and pray will dig deeper than I have, to tell the stories even better than I can.

I am no longer ashamed in the mighty company of my fathers.

Dulce et decorum est; pro patria mori.

REFERENCES

Books

Addison, James Thayer. *The Story of the First Gas Regiment.* Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1919.

American Battle Monuments Commission, *1st Division Summary of Operations in the World War,* Washington, D.C.: Unites States Government Printing Office, 1944.

American Battle Monuments Commission, *3rd Division Summary of Operations in the World War,* Washington, D.C.: Unites States Government Printing Office, 1944.

American Battle Monuments Commission, *6th Division Summary of Operations in the World War,* Washington, D.C.: Unites States Government Printing Office, 1944.

American Battle Monuments Commission, *7th Division Summary of Operations in the World War,* Washington, D.C.: Unites States Government Printing Office, 1944.

American Battle Monuments Commission, *35th Division Summary of Operations in the World War,* Washington, D.C.: Unites States Government Printing Office, 1944.

American Battle Monuments Commission, *36th Division Summary of Operations in the World War,* Washington, D.C.: Unites States Government Printing Office, 1944.

American Battle Monuments Commission, *89th Division Summary of Operations in the World War,* Washington, D.C.: Unites States Government Printing Office, 1944.

American Battle Monuments Commission, *90th Division Summary of Operations in the World War,* Washington, D.C.: Unites States Government Printing Office, 1944.

Blevins, Jesse J. *The Sergeant and Company B* [110th Ammunition Train, 35th Division]. Self-published, 1976.

Carlson, Paul H. *Empire Builder in the Texas Panhandle: William Henry Bush.* College Station: Texas A&M University Press, 1996.

Dale, Edward Everett. *The Range Cattle Industry: Ranching on the Great Plains from 1865 to 1925.* Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1930; new edition, 1960.

Emery, Theo. *Hellfire Boys: The Birth of the U.S. Chemical Warfare Service and the Race for the World's Deadliest Weapons.* New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2017.

English Jr., George J. *History of the 89th Division, U.S.A.* Denver: Smith-Brooks Printing Company, 1920.

Faulkner, Richard S. *Pershing's Crusaders: The American Soldier in World War I*, Lawrence: The University Press of Kansas, 2017.

Faulkner, Richard S. *The School of Hard Knocks: Combat Leadership in the American Expeditionary Forces*, College Station: Texas A&M University Press, 2012.

Ferrell, Robert H. America's Deadliest Battle: Meuse-Argonne, 1918. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas, 2007.

Ferrell, Robert H. *Collapse at Meuse-Argonne: The Failure of the Missouri-Kansas Division* Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2004; paperback edition, 2017.

Ferrell, Robert H., ed. *Dear Bess: The Letters from Harry to Bess Truman, 1910-1959.* New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1983.

Giangreco, D. M. *The Soldier from Independence: A Military Biography of Harry Truman.* Minneapolis: Zenith Press, 2009.

Gracy II, David H. *Littlefield Lands: Colonization on the Texas Plains, 1912-1920.* Austin: University of Texas Press, 1968.

Guilliatt, Richard and Hohnen, Peter. *The Wolf: How One German Raider Terrorized the Allies in the Most Epic Voyage of World War I*, New York: Free Press, 2010.

Gutierrez, Edward A. *Doughboys on the Great War: How American Soldiers Viewed Their Military Experience,* Lawrence: The University Press of Kansas, 2014.

History of Company "A" 27th Engineers and Its Work in the World War in France, New York: Isaac Goldman Company, 1919.

History of the Seventh Division, United States Army, 1917-1919. Philadelphia: Harvey Moore, 1927.

Hoyt, Charles B. *Heroes of the Argonne: An Authentic History of the Thirty-fifth Division.* Kansas City: Franklin Hudson Publishing Company, 1919.

Ingalls, W. R. ed., *History of the 27th Engineers, U.S.A., 1917-1919.* New York: Asssociation of the 27th Engineers, 1920.

Jaehn, Tomas. *Germans in the Southwest, 1850-1920.* Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 2005.

Keene, Jennifer D. *World War I: The American Soldier Experience.* Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2011.

Kenamore, Clair. *From Vauquois Hill to Exermont: A History of the Thirty-fifth Division of the United States Army.* St. Louis: Guard Publishing Company, 1919.

Kennedy, David M. *Over Here: The First World War and American Society.* Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1980; 25th Anniversary Edition, 2004.

Kuhlman, Jim W. *From Kirchhatten (Germany) To Canyon (Texas),* Self-published, 2001.

Lengel, Edward G. *To Conquer Hell: The Meuse-Argonne, 1918, The Epic Battle That Ended the First World War,* New York: Henry Holt and Company, 2008.

Lerwill, Leonard L. *The Personnel Replacement System in the United States Army* (Pamphlet No. 20-211). Washington, D.C.: Department of the Army, 1954. https://history.army.mil/html/books/104/104-9/CMH_Pub_104-9.pdf

Livingston, Phil and Roberts, Ed. *War Horse: Mounting the Cavalry with America's Finest Horses.* Albany (Texas): Bright Sky Press, 2003.

Neiberg, Michael S. *The Path to War: How The First World War Created Modern America,* London: Oxford University Press, 2016.

Parkinson, Joel R. *Brushes with War: Paintings and Drawings by the Troops of World War I,* Atglen (PA): Schiffer Publishing, Ltd., 2014.

Stricklett, "Hap." *The Dud.* Blair (Nebraska): The Pilot, undated.

Sullivan, Michael. *Boxcars and Billets: Occasional Extracts from the Diary of an Echelon Soldier.* Kansas City, Kansas: John A. Shine, Printer, *circa* 1920.

White, Lonnie J. *Panthers to Arrowheads: The 36th (Texas-Oklahoma) Division in World War I.* Austin: Presidial Press, 1984.

White, Lonnie J. *The 90th Division in World War I: The Texas-Oklahoma Draft Division in the Great War.* Manhattan: Sunflower University Press, 1996.

Wythe, Major George. *A History of the 90th Division.* New York: The 90th Division Association, 1920.

Articles

"American Operations on the Vosges Front," *American Armies and Battlefields in Europe*, Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1938; online: https://www.abmc.gov/sites/default/files/publications/Section7.pdf

Hazlett, O. James, "Cattle Marketing in the American Southwest: The Rise of the Kansas City Commission Merchant in the Nineteenth Century,"*Kansas History* Volume 18, No. 2 (Summer 1995): 100-115.

Hazlett, O. James, "Chaos and Conspiracy: The Kansas City Livestock Trade," *Kansas History* Volume 15, No. 2 (Summer 1992): 126-144.

Heller, Major Charles E. "Chemical Warfare in World War I: The American Experience," *Leavenworth Papers No. 10* (September 1984).

"Trench Art of the Great War," The Magazine Antiques (August 4, 2009): http://www.themagazineantiques.com/article/trench-art-of-the-great-war/

Vanderlinden, Anthony, "World War I Pistols: Trench Sweepers," *American Rifleman* (May 12, 2009). https://www.americanrifleman.org/articles/2009/5/12/world-war-i-pistols-trench-sweepers/

Walk. Lt. Col. Robert D. "American Gas Masks for American Soldiers—Gas Mask Production in the World Wars," *Army Chemical Review: The Professional Bulletin of the Chemical Corps.* (April 2004): 1-4.

Walk, Major Robert D. "Mask History: Infantry or General-Purpose Mask," http://gasmasklexikon.com/Page/USA-Mil-Infantrie.htm. Accessed February 28, 2018.

Weld, L. D. H., "The After-War Fall in Meat Prices," *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* Vol. 89 (May 1920): 51-54. http://www.jstor.org/stable/1014204. Accessed November 20, 2017.

Lectures

Berghahn, Volker. "Big Business and the Question of American Neutrality, 1914-1916/17."

Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 5, 2016.

Brasington, Bruce. “Mister Wilson’s War: Was the American Entry into World War I a Mistake.” Lecture, 2017 Creative Mind Humanities Lecture Series, Amarillo College, Amarillo, Texas, January 19, 2017.

Brasington, Bruce. “Planning to Fail: World War I and The Age of the Expert.” Lecture, 2017 Creative Mind Humanities Lecture Series, Amarillo College, Amarillo, Texas, January 19, 2017.

Calvert, John. “’We Come As Liberators’: Britain’s Middle East Campaigns.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 3, 2017.

Curatola, John. “1916: The Air War.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 4, 2016.

Faulkner, Richard S. “Doughboy Meets World: The American Soldier and the Europeans, 1917-1918.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 3, 2017.

Jankowski, Paul. “The Myths of Verdun.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 4, 2016.

Kazin, Michael. “The Peace Coalition That Almost Kept the U.S. From Going to War.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 4, 2016.

Keene, Jennifer D. “What Did It All Mean: American Soldiers in World War I.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 4, 2017.

Kuehn, John. “The Great War at Sea—1916, The Year of Decision?” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 4, 2016.

Liulevicius, Vejas G. “Building Crisis in 1916 Behind the Eastern Front.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 4, 2016.

Mathieu, Saje. “Lafayette, We Are Here.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 3, 2017.

Neiberg, Michael S. “America’s Road to War 1914-1917.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 3, 2017.

Nelson, Robert. “Escape from Total War: British, French, and German Soldier Newspapers and Their Effect on Morale.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 5, 2016.

Pearson, Byron. “One Hell of a Complicated Proposition: How the Lumberjacks of the AEF Helped Win the First World War.” Lecture, 2017 Creative Mind Humanities Lecture Series, Amarillo College, Amarillo, Texas, January 19, 2017.

Pearson, Byron. “The Woods of War: Logging and Loyalty ‘Over Here.’” Lecture, 2017 Creative Mind Humanities Lecture Series, Amarillo College, Amarillo, Texas, January 19, 2017.

Pollock, Lee. “Winston at the Front: From Parliament to Plugstreet, 1916.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 5, 2016.

Porshneva, Olga Sergeevna. “Russian Soldiers’ Beliefs and Attitudes as a Factor of the Russian Revolution,” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 3, 2017.

Roos, Bonnie. “All Quiet: Literary Absences on the Western Front of World War I.” Lecture, 2017 Creative Mind Humanities Lecture Series, Amarillo College, Amarillo, Texas, January 19, 2017.

Scott, Erik R. “Unmaking and Remaking an Empire: Beyond the ‘Russian Revolution.’” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 3, 2017.

Stagner, Annessa. “Confronting the Shell Shock of War.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 4, 2016.

Stevenson, David. “American Intervention and World Politics: War and Diplomacy in 1917.” Lecture, National World War I Museum and Memorial 2017 Symposium, Kansas City, Missouri, November 4, 2017.

Newspapers

"Alleged Seditious Talker Expected to Be Arrested and Brought to Amarillo," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 24, 1917.

"Amarillo Boys Hurry Back Home to Enlist," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 11, 1917.

"Amarillo Chapter of Red Cross Will Be Ready For Work Shortly," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 8, 1917.

Amarillo Daily News, February 10, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth298123/ml/4/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu.

Amarillo Daily News, May 6, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth298138/ml/4/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu.

Amarillo Daily News, July 25, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth298154/ml/1/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu.

Amarillo Daily News, July 26, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth298155/ml/1/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu.

Amarillo Daily News, August 11, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth298162/ml/5/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu.

Amarillo Daily News, September 1, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth318002/ml/1/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu.

Amarillo Daily News, October 31, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth318045/ml/1/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu

Amarillo Daily News, November 12, 1914, https//texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metapth318052/ml/1/: accessed January 22, 2018, University of North Texas Libraries, The Portal to Texas History, texashistory.unt.edu.

Amarillo Globe-Times, December 13, 1965.

"Amarillo is Excited on Hearing Rumor That Men Had Been Drafted," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 4, 1917.

"Amarillo Officers Passed By Board," *Amarillo Daily News,* June 23, 1917.

"Amarillo to Celebrate Texas Guard Rally Day," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 11, 1917.

"Americans Adopt French Headgear," *Amarillo Daily News,* November 7, 1917.

"Americans Visit Camp in France," *Amarillo Daily News,* November 7, 1917.

"Army Recruiting Falls Short of Anticipation," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 26, 1917.

"Army Recruiting Office is Still Doing Business at 'The Same Old Stand'," *Amarillo Daily News,* June 8, 1917.

"Army Recruiting Slow at Local Station," *Amarillo Daily News,* October 21, 1917.

"Bursting Shells Give Youth From This City Thrill," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 14, 1918.

"Camp Bloor Made Spotless Model," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 25, 1917.

"Cavalry Division Being Recruited," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 27, 1917.

"Cavalry Division is Being Recruited Here," *Amarillo Daily News,* September 27, 1917.

"Cheap Patriotism," *The Beaver* (Oklahoma) *Herald,* May 3, 1917.

The Childress Index, April 4, 1917.

"Clarendon Raises Flag with Patriotic Exercise," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 13, 1917.

"Comfort Kit Highly Valued by Soldiers," *Amarillo Daily News,* October 4, 1917.

"Commanding Officer of Texas Forces," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 31, 1917.

"Congress Passes Draft Bill by Big Majority," *Amarillo Daily News*, April 29, 1917.

"Data Gleaned From Red Cross Work Room," *Amarillo Daily News,* November 4, 1917.

"Difficult Pair Demand Enlistment into Army But Are Not Accepted," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 22, 1917

"Director Appointed to Enroll Boys for Work," *Amarillo Daily News,* March 21, 1918.

"Dr. Puckett Receives Commission in Army," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 6, 1917.

"Draft Lottery Plans are Changed at Eleventh Hour by Gen. Crowder," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 28, 1917.

"Draft Selection May be Held Up Until Next Week," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 18, 1917.

"Dress Parade is Scheduled Today," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 30, 1917.

"Eight Men Sent to Camp Wilson," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 7, 1917.

"Eighty-Six Men Join Through Capt. Barton," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 14, 1917.

"Engineman Position if Created in U.S. Navy," *Amarillo Daily News,* November 13, 1917.

"Enthusiastic Welcome for Amarillo Company Promised at Ft. Worth." *Amarillo Daily News,* August 14, 1917.

"Enthusiastic Welcome for Amarillo Company Promised at Ft. Worth," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 17, 1918.

"Exemption Board Called To Supply 105 Men on July 25," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 5, 1918.

"Fifteen Accepted by Naval Office," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 19, 1917.

"Fifteen Million Candles Blaze Defiance To The Kaiser," *Amarillo Daily News,* December 18, 1917.

"Find Soldiers Need Every Possible Comfort and Encouragement," *Amarillo Daily News,* November 13, 1918.

"First Armistice Day Celebration in Amarillo," *Amarillo Daily News,* November 30, 1918.

"First Increment of Draft Forces Called to Duty," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 14, 1917.

"40,000 Men Needed in Navy to Man Year's New Vessels," *Amarillo Daily News,* June 18, 1918.

"Government Wants 30 Oklahomans to Enter Reserve," *Elkhart Tri-State News,* May 10, 1917.

"Grand Rush of Recruits is Expected by Stauffer to begin Early Monday," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 28, 1917.

"Hereford Attends Patriotic Services," *Amarillo Daily News,* October 26, 1917.

"Hospital Corps Service Now Open in U.S. Navy," *Amarillo Daily News,* November 7, 1917.

"Indians Go On Warpath To Get Scalp Of Kaiser," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 5, 1918.

"Interned Germans Set to Work on Camp for 2500 More," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 6, 1917

"Late Returns Indicate Food Campaign Records," *Amarillo Daily News,* November 13, 1917.

"Lieut. G. G. Malone Wants Recruits," *Amarillo Daily News,* June 17, 1917.

"Local Company Parades Street," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 17, 1918.

"Local Non-Coms. To Go After High Commissions," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 14, 1917.

"Many Postmen Become Guards," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 7, 1917.

"Maxie Williams Writes Home to Father as He Nears Coast of France," *Amarillo Daily News,* October 25, 1917.

"Men of Company Give Exhibitions on Polk Street," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 31, 1917.

"Names of Those Registered in City and County with Official Serial Numbers are Announced," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 15, 1917.

"National Guard Will Assist in Building Camps," *Amarillo Daily News,* June 23, 1917.

"Naval Recruiting Grows Brisk," A*marillo Daily News,* May 13, 1917.

"Navy Enlistments Are Heavy During Monday," *Amarillo Daily News,* December 11, 1917.

"Nine Recruits Secured By Army Station Here," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 8, 1917.

"Ninety-Five Men Go Into Service in New Company," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 19, 1917.

"Notice This: Names of Every Soldier and Sailor Boy Who Enlisted," *Amarillo Daily News,* December 11, 1917.

"Number of Recruits Secured in Amarillo By Lieutenant Malone," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 11, 1917.

"Numerous Enlistments Reported by Sergeant," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 20, 1917.

"Officers Named for Service in New Army Units," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 17, 1917.

"Officers Training Camp Enlistments Will Begin in Amarillo on Monday," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 28, 1917.

"Patriotic Day Will Be Observed At Canyon," *Amarillo Daily News,* April 4, 1918.

"Polk Street Methodist Church Will Raise Its Service Flag Tonight*," Amarillo Daily News,* March 24, 1918

"Postal Instructions for Mailing Presents," *Amarillo Daily News,* October 26, 1917.

"Potter Exemption List Now in Complete Form," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 25, 1917.

"Recruiters Given Promotions," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 14, 1917.

"Recruiting Officer Goes to Dalhart to Remain Two Weeks," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 23, 1917.

"Recruits Will Now Go to Fort Worth Camp," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 28, 1917.

"Red Cross Campaign Will Begin in This County Next Month," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 8, 1918.

"Red Cross 'Cheer Bags' Must Be at Headquarters By Wednesday," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 25, 1917.

"Red Cross Christmas Campaign is Opened in Big Blaze of Success With Counties Away Above Goal," *Amarillo Daily News,* December 18, 1917.

"Red Cross Needs Reflected in Letter by Dr. Hugh Blackhead," *Amarillo Daily News,* November 13, 1918.

"Red Cross Rooms Scene of Service," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 15, 1918.

"Red Cross Week Designated Begin Twentieth of May," Amarillo Daily News, May 7, 1918.

"Red Cross Will Have Auxiliaries for Cooperation," *Amarillo Daily News,* September 25, 1917.

"Registration of German Alien Enemies," *Elkhart Tri State News,* February 7, 1918.

"Reservists Called On To Appear at Camp," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 22, 1917.

"Senate Revises War Tax Bill to Lesson Sum," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 25, 1917.

"Scores Respond to Call of Country at Three Local Recruiting Offices," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 2, 1917.

"Seven Hundred Members of Medical Corps Here," *Amarillo Daily News,* November 7, 1917.

"Slackers Ordered Held By Federal Provost Marshal - Period of Leniency Passed," *Amarillo Daily News,* June 12, 1917.

"Soldiers and Sailors Insurance Measure is Favorably Reported," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 30, 1917.

"Soldiers Given Sunday Leave", *Amarillo Daily News,* August 14, 1917.

"Ten Million Americans Enroll for War Service," *Amarillo Daily News,* June 8, 1917.

The Beaver County (Oklahoma) *Republican,* January 2, 1918.

The Liberal (Kansas) *Democrat,* August 29, 1918.

The Lubbock Avalanche, October 24, 1918.

"Threats Against the President," *The Beaver* (Oklahoma) *Herald,* May 3, 1917.

"Ten More Forest Battalions Organized," *Elkhart Tri-State News,* September 20, 1917.

"Texas National Guard Rally Day Will Be Celebrated in Amarillo," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 11, 1917.

"Texas National Guard Rally Day Will Be Celebrated in Amarillo," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 13, 1917.

"Texas' Total Quota Under First Draft To Be 30,545 Men," *The Houston Post,* July 26, 1917.

"Thinks Draft Age Must Be Raised Soon," *Amarillo Daily News,* June 18, 1918.

"Those Registered in Potter Co.," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 22, 1917.

"Three Cavalry Recruits Are Secured for Guard," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 5, 1917.

"Three Recruits Secured by Lieutenant Malone, *Amarillo Daily News,* July 14, 1917.

"To Knit or Not to Knit," *Amarillo Daily News,* October 21, 1917.

"Two Amarilloans are Registered under Draft Act," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 23, 1917.

"Typos Plan to Care for Members in Army," *Amarillo Daily News,* August 14, 1917.

"U.S. Recruits to be Removed from Arizona," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 20, 1917.

"U.S. Soldiers will Live Back of Firing Line," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 3, 1917.

"Vacant Lots to be Gardens," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 18, 1917.

"Wilson Designates Time for Special Recruiting," *Amarillo Daily News,* June 23, 1917.

"Women Raising Funds to Supply Garments to Men Aboard Texas," *Amarillo Daily News,* April 4, 1918.

"Women Will Organize to Help Navy League," *Amarillo Daily News,* July 15, 1917.

"Work Here or Fight There" says Potter Council of Defense," *Amarillo Daily News,* May 8, 1918.

"Would Have Amarillo Named As Camp Site," *Amarillo Daily News*, April 29, 1917.

Websites

Ancestry.com. *U.S., Army Transport Service, Passenger Lists, 1910-1939* [database on-line]. Lehi, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.

Ancestry.com. *U.S., Lists of Men Ordered to Report to Local Board for Military Duty, 1917–1918* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2013.

Ancestry.com. *U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2005.

Ancestry.com. *U.S. WWII Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947* [database on-line]. Lehi, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011.

Ancestry.com. *U.S., World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942* [database on-line]. Lehi, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.

Unpublished Sources

Allen, Harry B., Captain, Field Artillery. "Campaign and Battle Experiences in the World War (Battery F, 2nd Battalion,129th Field Artillery Regiment)." Undated. Copy at Edward Jones Research Center, National World War I Museum and Memorial, Kansas City, Missouri.

Beeman, Randal Scott. "Wheat Soldiers: The Wartime Wheat Campaign in Kansas, 1917-1918," M.A. Thesis, Kansas State University, 1989.

Carlander, Guy C. "World War I Service Files," 1918-1919, Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

Dancy, Captain Keith W. "War Diary," May 10, 1918 to November 1, 1918, "Scrapbook: History of Battery A." Undated. Missouri Valley Special Collections, Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Missouri.

Daughters of the American Revolution, Kansas City Chapter, "Scrapbook: History of Battery A." Undated. Missouri Valley Special Collections, Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Missouri.

Knighton, Thomas, Collection, Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

Long, Forrest E., 1st Lieutenant, "Diary (342nd Machine Gun Battalion, 89th Division, AEF)," Undated. Edward Jones Research Center, National World War I Museum and Memorial, Kansas City, Missouri.

Linman, Corporal Leland O. "Diary of Service (Battery B, 1st Battalion, 129th Field Artillery Regiment, 35th Division, AEF)." May 1918-May 1919. Edward Jones Research Center, National World War I Museum and Memorial, Kansas City, Missouri.

Matthews, Gilbert Carter, "Hodgepodge: Life of Gilbert Matthews," Undated. Amarillo Public Library.

Nall, Garry Lynn, "Agricultural History of the Texas Panhandle, 1880-1965," PhD Dissertation, University of Oklahoma, 1972.

Phillips, Frances. "The Development of Agriculture in the Panhandle-Plains Region of Texas to 1920," M.A Thesis, West Texas State Teachers College, 1946.

Shook, Corporal Thomas R., "Diary." Company D, 340th Machine Gun Battalion, 89th Division October 18, 1917-March 30, 1918. Edward Jones Research Center, National World War I Museum and Memorial, Kansas City, Missouri.

"Transcript of Diary of Royce P. Gaut, Sgt., Quartermaster Corp [sic], M.T. Company #1," unpublished diary, Royce Gaut Collection, Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

Younger Jr., Captain William H., "War Diary, 2nd Battalion," February 10, 1920, William H. Younger Jr. Collection, Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

Letters and Communiques

Betts, Captain Ed C., Adjutant, 47th Infantry to George F. Robertson, letter, February 20, 1919, Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

"Billie" to "Dear Ones at Home," Letter, June 24, 1919, and Dowden, Ethelbert, to "Folks," Telegrams, June 27, 1919; June 30, 1919; July 2, 1919; July 4, 1919; E. Dowden Collection, Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

Campbell, Lola to Campbell, Ray C., "Letters," 1918-1919, Ray C. Campbell Collection, Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

Fraas, Private Frank X., Battery C, 1st Battalion, 129th Field Artillery, 35th Division, "Letters," October 7, 1917-October 7, 1918, Edward Jones Research Center, National World War I Museum and Memorial, Kansas City, Missouri..

Shook, Corporal Thomas R., "Letters," Company D, 340th Machine Gun Battalion, 89th Division. Edward Jones Research Center, National World War I Museum and Memorial, Kansas City, Missouri.

Younger Jr., Lt. William H. "Special Orders and Memoranda," 27 August 1918; 28 August 1918; 28 August 1918; 28 August 1918; 28 August 1918; 28 August 1918; 28 August 1918; 29 August 1918; 30 August 1918; 31 August 1918; 31 August 1918; 3 November 1918;18 January 1919. Harry S. Truman Library and Museum, Independence, Missouri.

APPENDIX

EDGEWOOD ARSENAL
EDGEWOOD, MARYLAND.
DECEMBER, 1918.

"Well, what can I do for you!?"
"How much do you get a year!?"
"How old are you!?"

The above well known questions were fired at me from 18th & Virginia Ave., Washington, D. C. last January. The result, I was inducted into the Service as a B. Private, assigned to construction work at Edgewood with a strong hushed intimation that if I made good I would be "sent over" to help build a large gas plant "somewhere in France."

I remained in Edgewood. My only consolation being that all others who came here also remained. My first impression of the Arsenal then called the Edgewood Filling Plant, was a mud-hole, more officers than enlisted men, and many more civilians than army men. The one big aim was to speed to completion a big poison gas plant, in secrecy.

I was assigned to construction work under Capt. Coleman in charge of the coal trestle for the Power House. In March I was placed in full charge of all night construction in the filling plant section and the barracks under, then lieutenant, now Major Frank W. Mack. This assignment I was "privileged" to keep until night work was discontinued in July during which time I was made an "acting sergeant". I can assure you every night was enjoyed and plenty of interesting work being done by the night forces. They were nights of construction which helped to shorten the time when we could feed the Hun some of his own medicine.

The next month I was assigned to Capt. Buckingham on the big 20,000 K. W. power plant at Bush River where I learned to find my way around in daylight again. On a great deal of the construction work, particularly during the winter and spring, men were required to work under difficulties and weather conditions which they had seldom, if ever, before been required to work under.

Excavations had to be made thru as much as thirty inches of frozen ground, which was slow work. Sleet, snow and rain made no difference. Excavation work continued, forms were built, concrete poured and the superstructures erected. The "old timers" of Maryland said it was the hardest winter the State of Maryland had ever seen so you may know or guess the trouble caused by snow and rain and sloppy mud in the marshy land of Gunpowder neck. In the spring, mud made the roads of no value, at times four horses could not pull an empty wagon around which of course caused delays in getting material, etc.

Not only did work continue thru the eight hours a day, but the sound of the hammers and grinding of concrete mixers was to be heard every hour of the night. Again, not only six days a week, but seven days to the week and every week, too. July 4th, was the first day off. Weather and hours of labor were not the only conditions to be met. There were thousands of carloads, (over 16,000 cars todate I am told), of materials to be purchased, shipped, unloaded and put in place. You will remember the markets were limited and freight cars scarce as well as power to haul them.

L1: Lt. Guy Carlanders's reminiscences of Edgewood Arsenal, 1920, page 1. Original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

There was still another difficulty. The gas plant was an entirely new project and must be built at once. The Hun would not wait for us to draw and study plans, let alone detail plans of all machinery and buildings before breaking ground. All must grow together.

If you are familiar with construction work you will appreciate the fact that Uncle Sam was doing something that had never been attempted before. A corporation that intented investing only a million, not sixty millions of dollars, would carefully make study plans, invent and design their machinery, organize and then break ground. As said above, the Hun would not wait and Uncle Sam did not.

An organization was speedily gathered, mostly of men who were strangers to each other, machinery invented and designed, materials delivered, labor gathered and the plant built not after a years study, but at once.

With the above in mind, you may appreciate to some extent what was before the construction and operation men, both in the office and field as well as their pride in having had a part, tho it be a small part, in the building of Edgewood Arsenal.

On August 10th, I was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the Chemical Warfare Service. Construction work was nearly completed. Lt.-Col. E. M. Chance soon assigned me to the filling plant section, where I became a shift officer in the No. 1 Unit Filling Shell with H. C., C. G. and other special gases. I soon learned the smell of these odoriferous gases and occasionally shed a few tears with the enlisted men when too much H. C. broke loose. Too much praise cannot be given to the enlisted men, who filled shell. They worked. There was no fear of death. The men who were gassed and taken to the hospital expressed the same desires and wishes as the boys at the front. They wanted to get back and fill more souvenirs for the Kaiser.

In September when the mustard filling plant opened, I was transferred to that section and remained there until operation was stopped.

In a year's time Uncle Same built and started operating the largest poison gas plant in the world. Colonel Walker once expressed what I believe is the best description of the feeling of the men at Edgewood, "We feel like the best football team of the season, in the last quarter of the game, within the five-yard line and the whistle blew". We were ready for maximum production.

With loyalty to Edgewood Arsenal and the Second Battalion.

GUY A. CARLANDER,
2nd Lieut. CWS., USA.

L2: Lt. Guy Carlander's reminiscences of Edgewood Arsenal, 1920, page 2. Original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

Y.M.C.A 119

May 17, 1918

Camp Mills

Hempstead, New York

Dear Dad,

I just came back from a hike with full packs when I received your letter. Was mighty glad to hear from you and that you are still in good health and all the rest of the folks. I feel shamed to write this letter because I should have written long ago. However if you will forgive me this time I will write to you quite often. Your letter was written a month ago today and I just received it.

I am in good health and in fighting trim and getting along fine in the army so far. I don't have any trouble keeping up with the rest of the boys in our long marches, although I am getting a bit old to start in to be a soldier. I have been in the army about eight months. I was drafted in Seattle, had six months training in Camp Lewis, Washington and about six weeks in Camp Greene. Don't know how long I will be here in Camp Mills. Took a trip into N.Y. City and have a good time seeing the sights. I would like to have a furlough to come home, but of course there is no chance at this time because it is too far away, but don't worry Dad, I will come home when I/we get the Kaiser and that won't take long.

How is Bert and Frank? I'll bet Bert is proud of his big boy George Arther. I left Jake in Seattle suppose he is still working in wood's. Do you ever hear from Peggy?? Let me know where she is.

I took out $10,000 worth of insurance and made out the policy to you, so if I happen to get bumped off, you get the benefit. Did you receive the insurance papers? The policy is signed George F. Robertson (Father, leaving the A out). Inquire, general delivery.

Well, Dad, it is time to fall out for drill so I will close for the time hoping to hear from you soon.

Your lovingly

Son George

P.S.

Address: Pvt. George F. Robertson

CoH. 47th Infantry

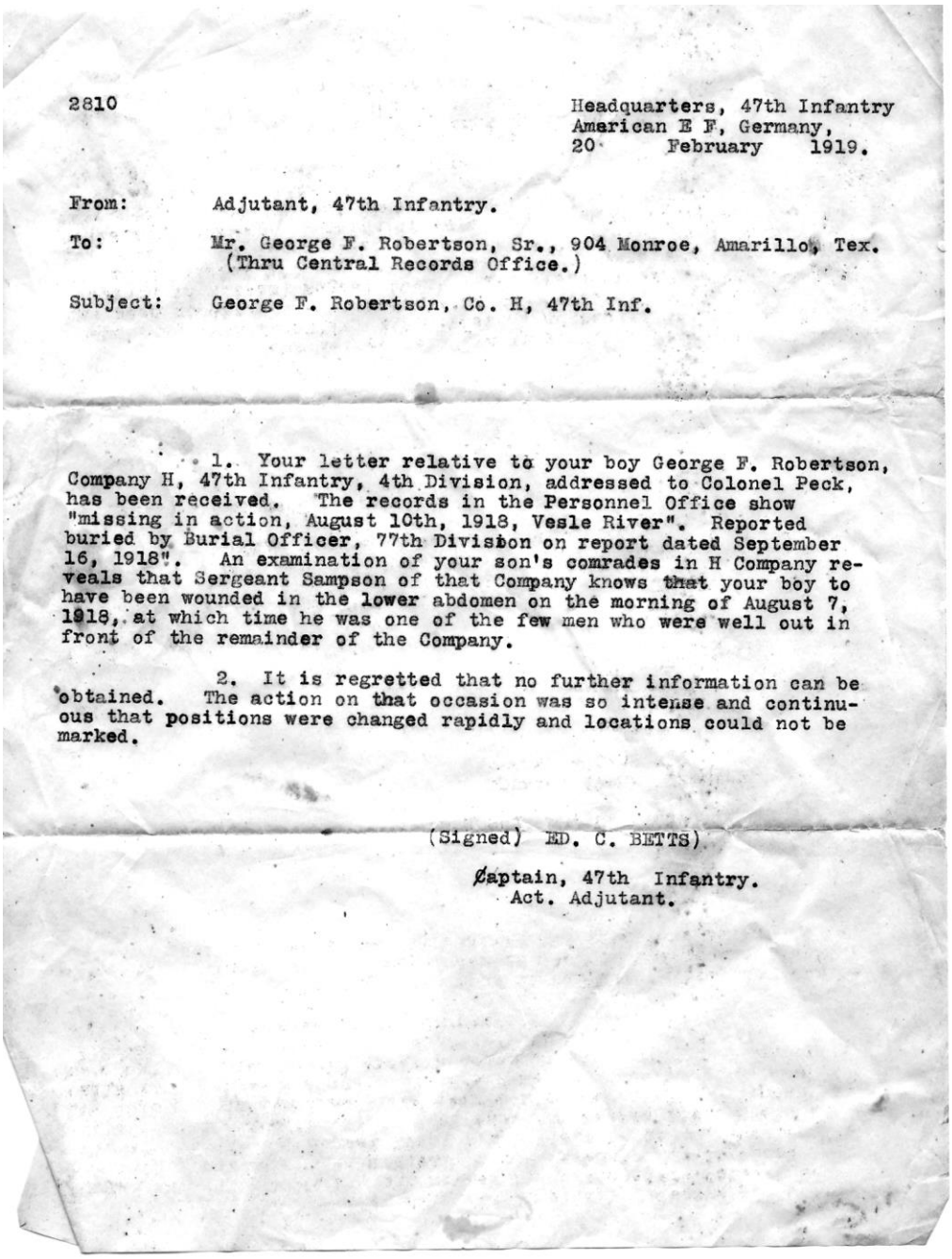
Y.M.C.A. 119

Camp Mills

Hempstead, Long Island

New York

L3: Letter from Pvt. George F. A. Robertson Jr. to George F. Robertson, May 17, 1918. Original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.



2810

Headquarters, 47th Infantry
American E F, Germany,
20 February 1919.

From: Adjutant, 47th Infantry.

To: Mr. George F. Robertson, Sr., 904 Monroe, Amarillo, Tex.
(Thru Central Records Office.)

Subject: George F. Robertson, Co. H, 47th Inf.

1. Your letter relative to your boy George F. Robertson, Company H, 47th Infantry, 4th Division, addressed to Colonel Peck, has been received. The records in the Personnel Office show "missing in action, August 10th, 1918, Vesle River". Reported buried by Burial Officer, 77th Division on report dated September 16, 1918". An examination of your son's comrades in H Company reveals that Sergeant Sampson of that Company knows that your boy to have been wounded in the lower abdomen on the morning of August 7, 1918, at which time he was one of the few men who were well out in front of the remainder of the Company.

2. It is regretted that no further information can be obtained. The action on that occasion was so intense and continuous that positions were changed rapidly and locations could not be marked.

(Signed) ED. C. BETTS)

Captain, 47th Infantry.
Act. Adjutant.

L4: Captain Ed C. Betts, Adjutant, 47th Infantry to George F. Robertson, letter, February 20, 1919. Original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

THE GREAT WAR AND THE PANHANDLE-PLAINS REGION
ROLL CALL

WAGONER VERNON D. ATKINSON, National Army of the United States

SERGEANT CLETUS P. ATWOOD, National Army of the United States

LIEUTENANT GEORGE M. BAKER, United States Army

CAPTAIN WILLIAM K. BOYCE, Texas National Guard (National Guard of the United States)

PRIVATE VERNON A. BRADY, National Army of the United States

LIEUTENANT WILLIAM C. BURGY, United States Navy

PRIVATE RAY C. CAMPBELL, United States Army

LIEUTENANT GUY A. CARLANDER, United States Army

CORPORAL ETHELBERT DOWDEN, United States Army

DR. ROBERT A. DUNCAN, United States Army Medical Corps

PRIVATE WITTIE B. DURHAM, National Guard of the United States

PRIVATE LEOTA W. ELKINS, United States Army

SERGEANT CAL FARLEY, United States Army

JACOB L. FARRELL, United States Army

SERGEANT JAMES B. FOWLER, United States Army

SERGEANT ROYCE P. GAUT, United States Army

PRIVATE ERNEST B. GYGER, National Army of the United States

CORPORAL WILLIAM D. HAWKINS, United States Marine Corps

SERGEANT BURRELL ROLLING HILL, National Guard of the United States

BURGESS HOLLAND, United States Army

PETTY OFFICER DICK ISAACS, United States Navy

CAPTAIN THADDEUS E. JOHNSON, National Guard of the United States

PRIVATE PAUL G. KLAWITTER, National Guard of the United States

SERGEANT THOMAS H. KNIGHTON, United States Army

CORPORAL WILLIAM REX KUYKENDALL, Texas National Guard
National Guard of the United States

J. D. MARTIN, United States Navy

LIEUTENANT GILBERT C. MATTHEWS, United States Army

PRIVATE FIRST CLASS ARCHIE W. McDAVID, National Army of the United States

COLONEL OLEN W. NOEL, United States Army Air Service

BEN OVERTON, United States Navy

LIEUTENANT H. D. PARKER, United States Army

WICKLIFF E. PFEFFER, National Army of the United States

SEAMAN EDGAR RAMEY, United State Navy

SGT. GEORGE FRANCES ANDERSON ROBERTSON, United States Army

PRIVATE LUTHER B. ROBERTSON, United States Marine Corps

PRIVATE WALTER RUMANS, National Army of the United States

SERGEANT FIRST CLASS DAN F. SANDERS, United States Army

HARRY SHERWOOD, United States Army

PRIVATE FIRST CLASS GEORGE E. STOREY, National Army of the United States

LIEUTENANT CARLTON A. STUDER, United States Army/National Guard of the United States

MEDIC OTIS ROSHELL TERRY, American Expeditionary Force

PRIVATE FIRST CLASS ARL O. TODD, National Army of the United States

PRIVATE FIRST CLASS JOHN L. TRYON, National Guard of the United States

PRIVATE LUTHER E. TUCKER, National Army of the United States

PRIVATE EDGAR LEE WEST, United States Army

CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. YOUNGER JR., National Guard of the United States/United States Army

L5: Roll Call of Texas Panhandle servicemen included in the exhibition.

ROLL CALL OF SERVICEMEN AFFILIATED WITH WEST TEXAS STATE NORMAL COLLEGE (WTAMU) KILLED IN THE GREAT WAR

VIRGIL A. BROWN

THOMAS B. COPPINGER

LAWRENCE V. COX

ANDREW H. FLOYD

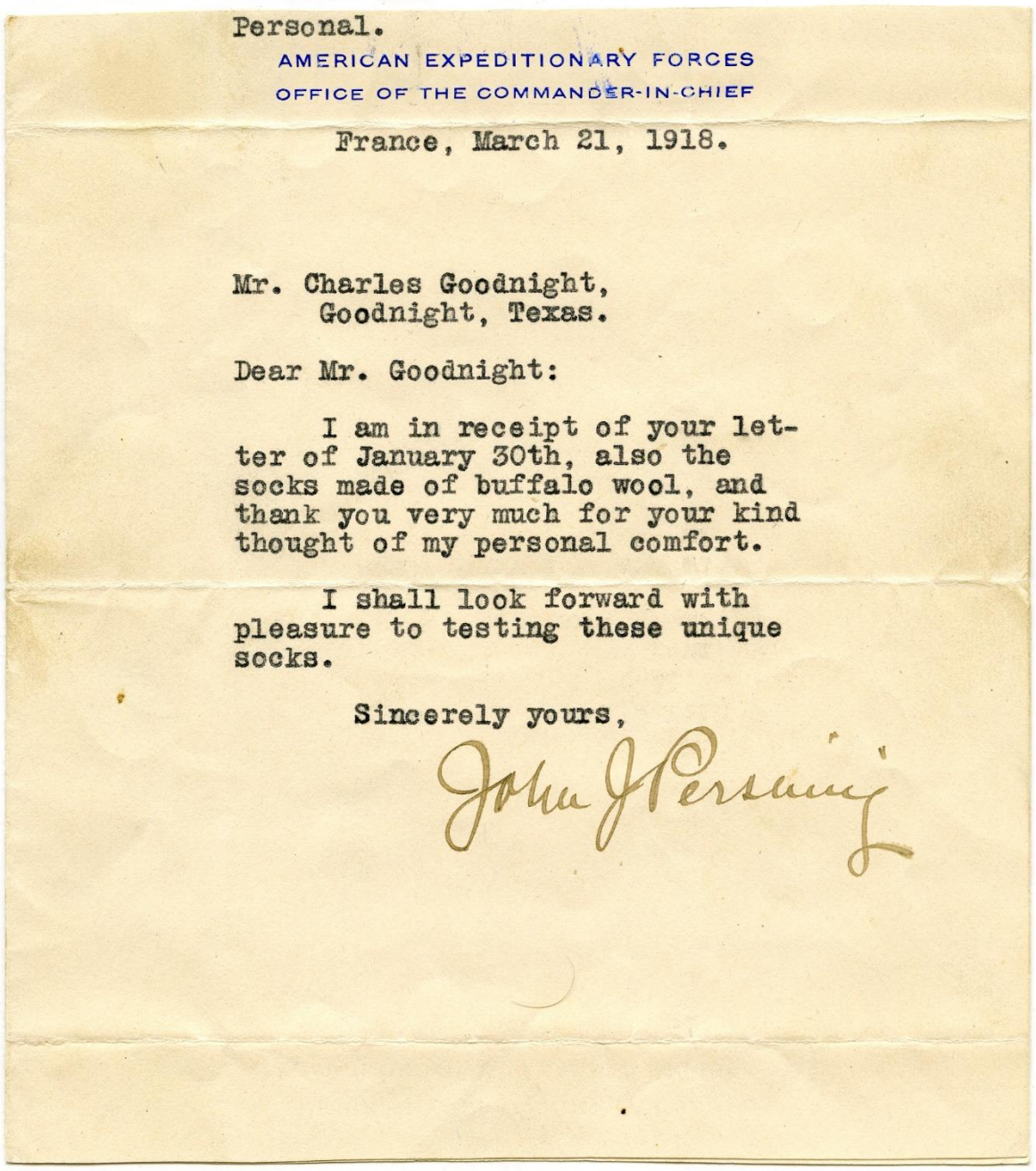
HAROLD GIST

ARCHIE E. KEY

JAMES P. LEGGITT

L6. Roll Call of servicemen affiliated with West Texas State Normal College (WTAMU) killed in the Great War.

FIGURES



Personal.

AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES
OFFICE OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF

France, March 21, 1918.

Mr. Charles Goodnight,
Goodnight, Texas.

Dear Mr. Goodnight:

I am in receipt of your letter of January 30th, also the socks made of buffalo wool, and thank you very much for your kind thought of my personal comfort.

I shall look forward with pleasure to testing these unique socks.

Sincerely yours,

John J Pershing

Figure 1: John J. Pershing to Charles Goodnight, letter, March 21, 1918, Charles Goodnight Collection, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas, PPHS 1980-251/48.

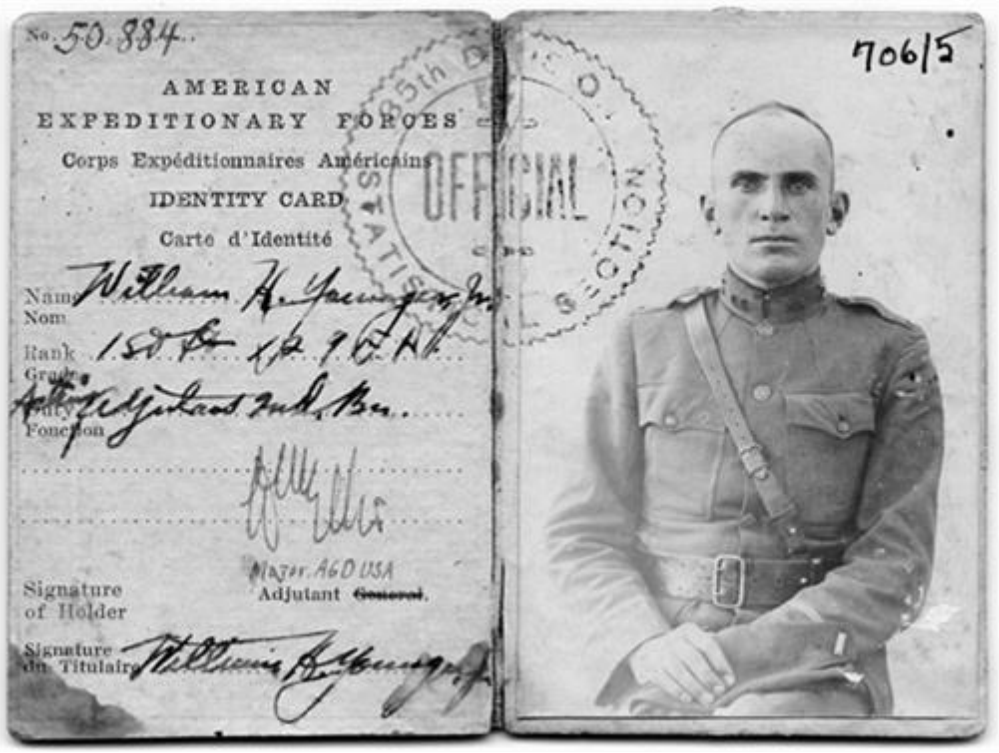


Figure 2: Photograph of Lt. William H. Younger's identification, original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, donated by Mrs. William H. Younger Jr., PPHS 706/5.

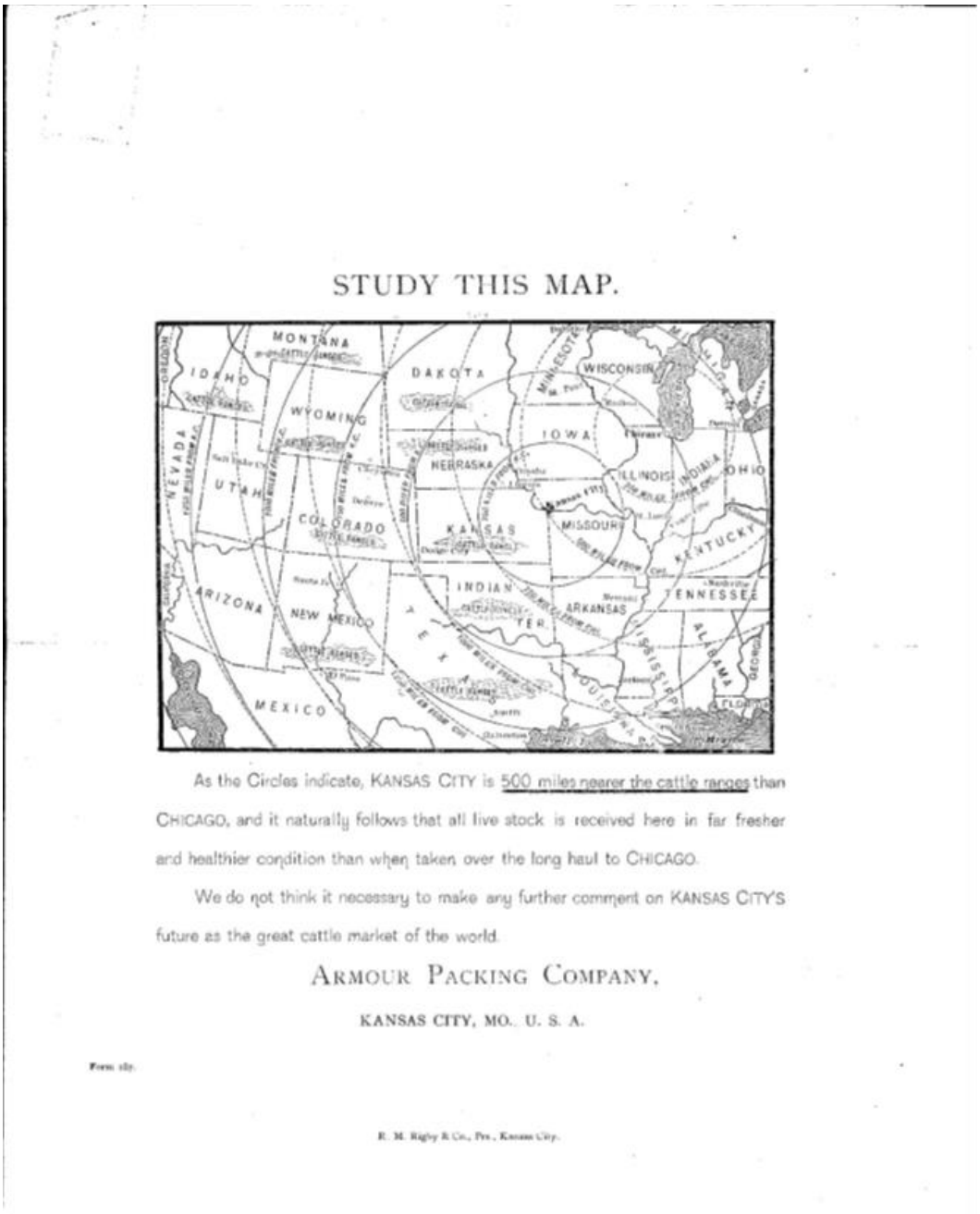


Figure 3: *Study This Map,* Armour Packing Company, Kansas City, Mo., U.S.A., Private Collection.

Figure 4: Photograph of William H. Younger Jr.'s officers spurs, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas, donated by Mrs. William H. Younger Jr., PPHS 706/18a and 18b.

Figure 5: Gas mask bag, Donated by Gilbert C. Matthews, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas, PPHS 1980-229/3.

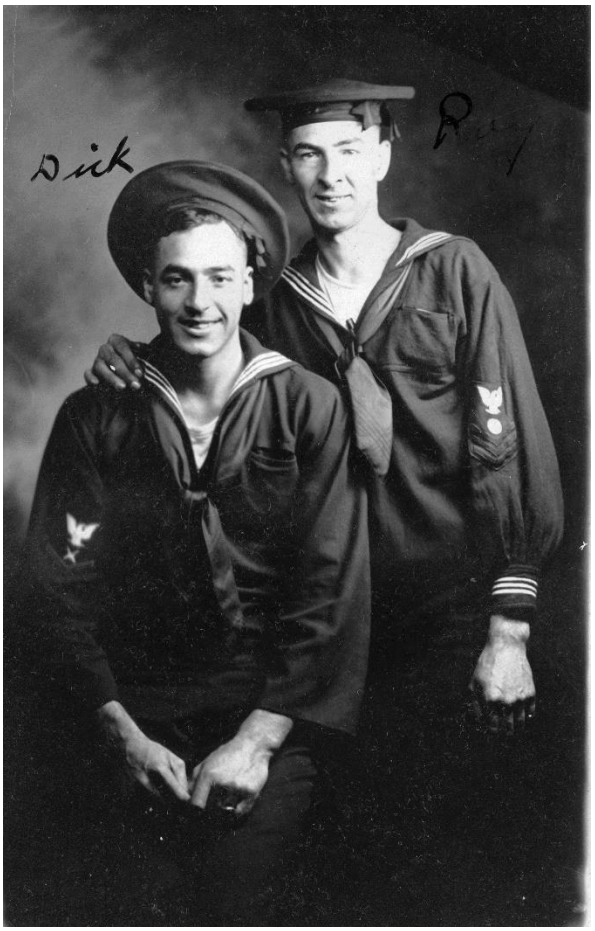


Figure 6: Photograph of Dick Isaacs (left), U.S. Navy, original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas, donated by May Isaacs, PPHS 227/26.

Figure 7: Photograph of Edgar Lee West's ditty bag, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas, donated by David West, PPHS 1981-183/10.

Figure 8: Lt. William H. Younger Jr., Nantes, France, February 16, 1919, original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas, donated by Dr. David Bradford, PPHS 2016.106.1.

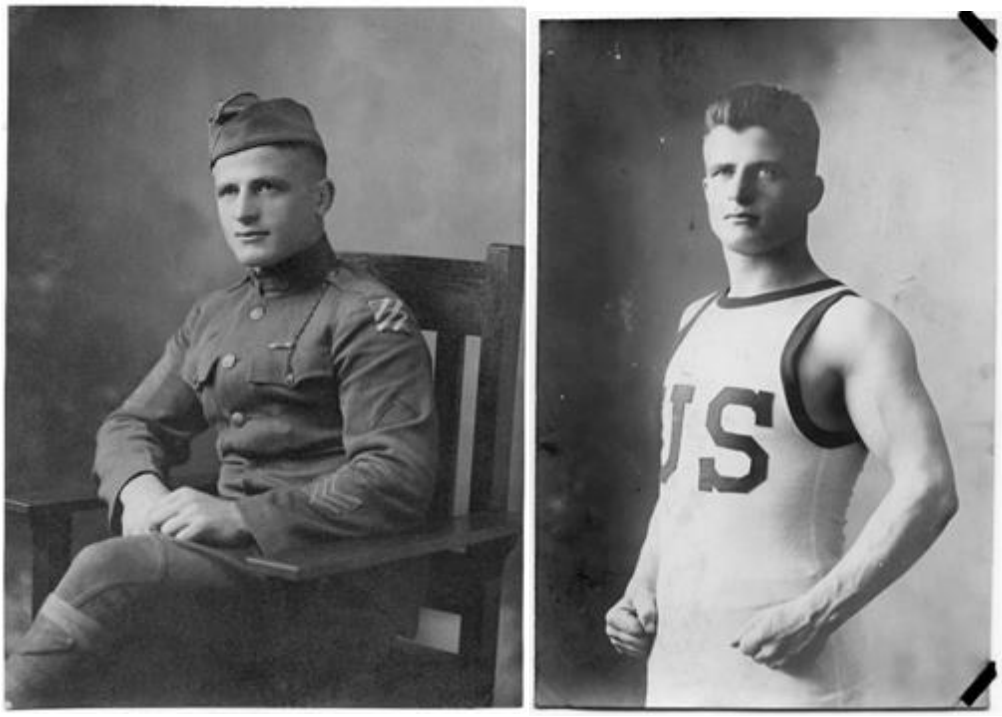
Figure 9: Photograph of vase made from 75mm brass artillery shell casing with tassels, embossed: VERDUN 1918. Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas, donated by Mary Jane Reeves, PPHS 1981-24/19.

Figure 10: Photograph of William H. Younger Jr.'s saddle cover, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas, donated by Mrs. William H. Younger Jr., PPHS 706/20.

Figure 11: Photograph of William C. Burgy's U.S. Navy Lieutenant Undress Tunic (left), his U.S. Naval Academy Full Dress Coat and Tails and Trousers, and the U.S. Navy shells he received upon retirement and tails, in exhibition.

Figure 12: Photograph of Royce P. Gaut in uniform, original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas. PPHS 1984-233/17.

Figure 13: Royce P. Gaut (L) and James R. Gaut (R) in the elder Gaut's office, original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.



Figures 14a and 14b: Cal Farley in U.S. Army uniform (left); Cal Farley in U.S. Army wrestling singlet (right), originals in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

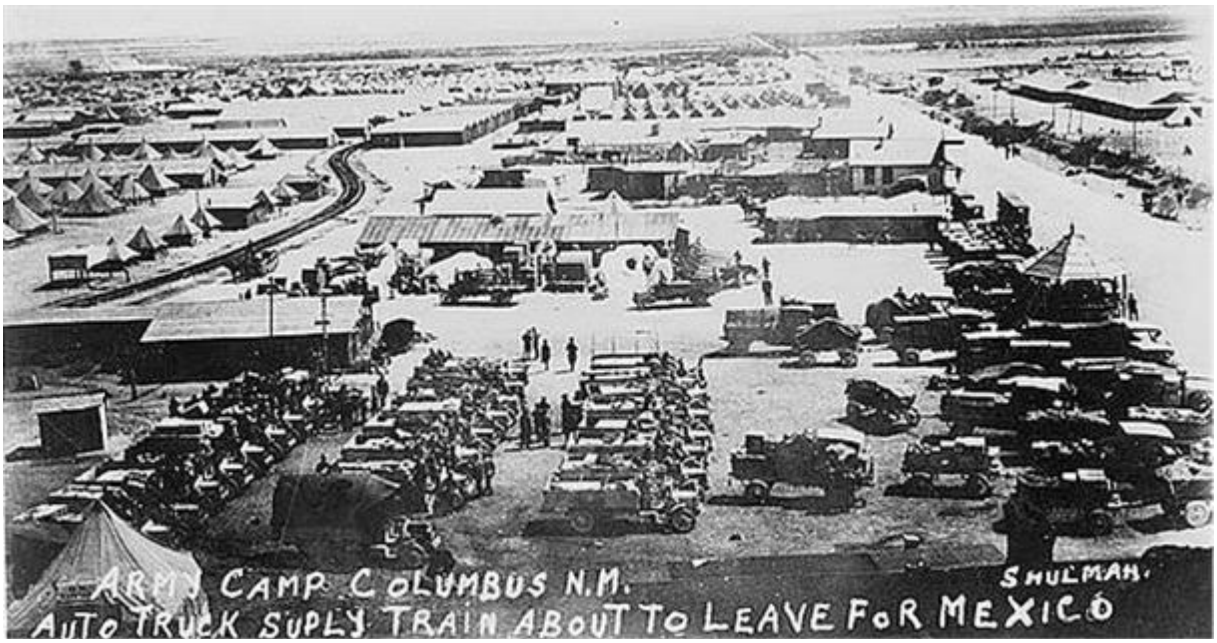


Figure 15: *Army Camp, Columbus, N.M. Auto Truck Suply* [sic] *Train About to Leave for Mexico*, Public Domain.

Figure 16: J. C. Studer and Sons, back row L to R: Floyd, Otto, J.C., Jim; front row L to R: Oscar; Carl. Courtesy River Valley Pioneer Museum, Canadian, Texas.

Figure 17: Photograph of Walter Rumans's bronc-busting belt, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas, donated by Mr. and Mrs. H. Frank Mitchell, PPHS 16/89.

Figure 18: Photograph of Thomas H. Knighton (second from right), Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

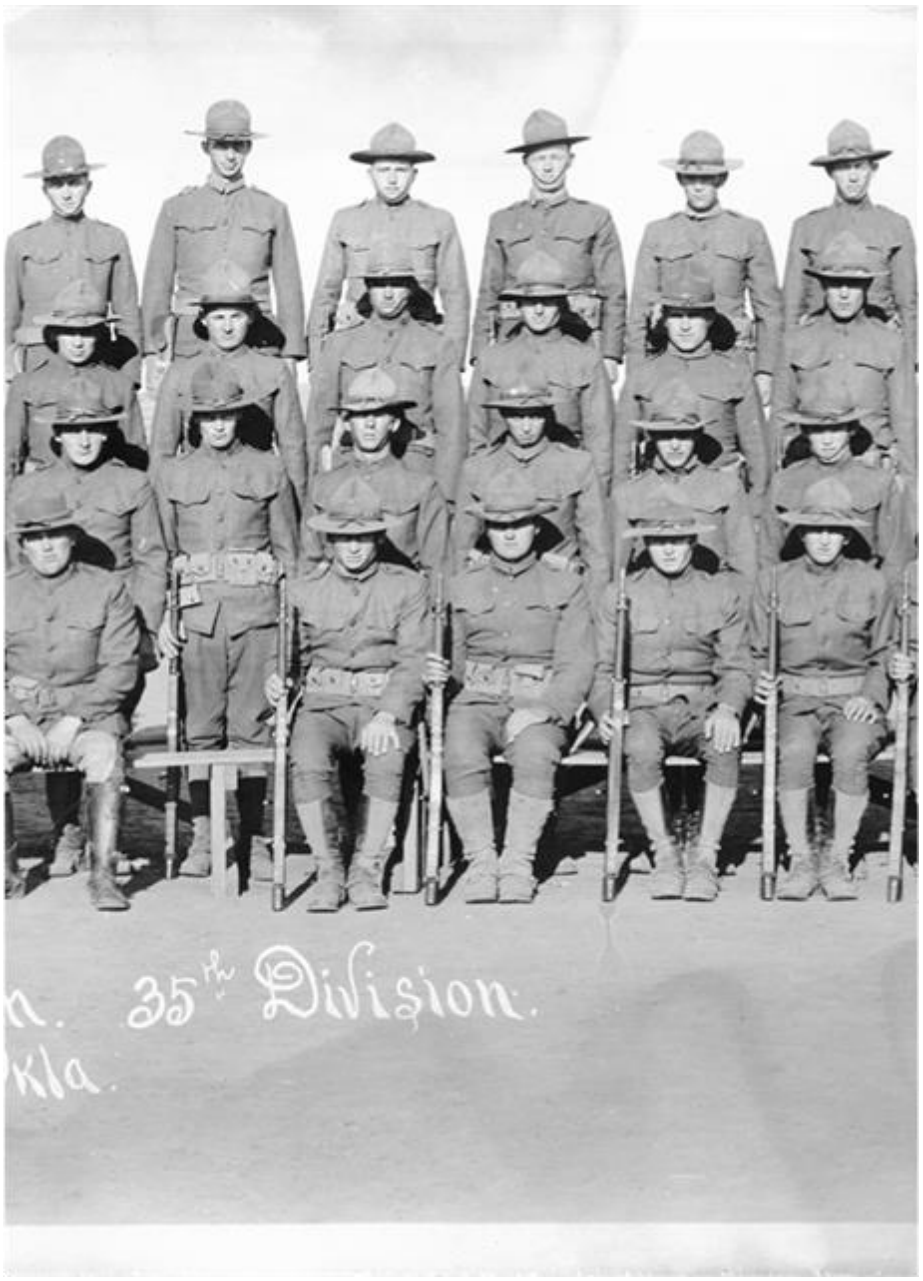


Figure 19: Photograph (detail), Company F, 110th Ammunition Train, 35th Division, Camp Doniphan, Oklahoma, April 17, 1918, Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Donated by Dorothy Boone Tryon, PPHS 1974-34/6. John Tryon is third from left, back row.

Figure 20: Photograph of Ray C. Campbell, original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

Figure 21: Provided photograph of Ada and Otis Roshell Terry, date unknown.

Figure 22: Photograph of George E. Storey's gas mask and bag (verso showing Santa Fe Cross) and photograph (detail) showing A. G. Young's name in pencil.

Figure 22: Provided photograph of 1st Lieutenant Robert A. Duncan, 1918.

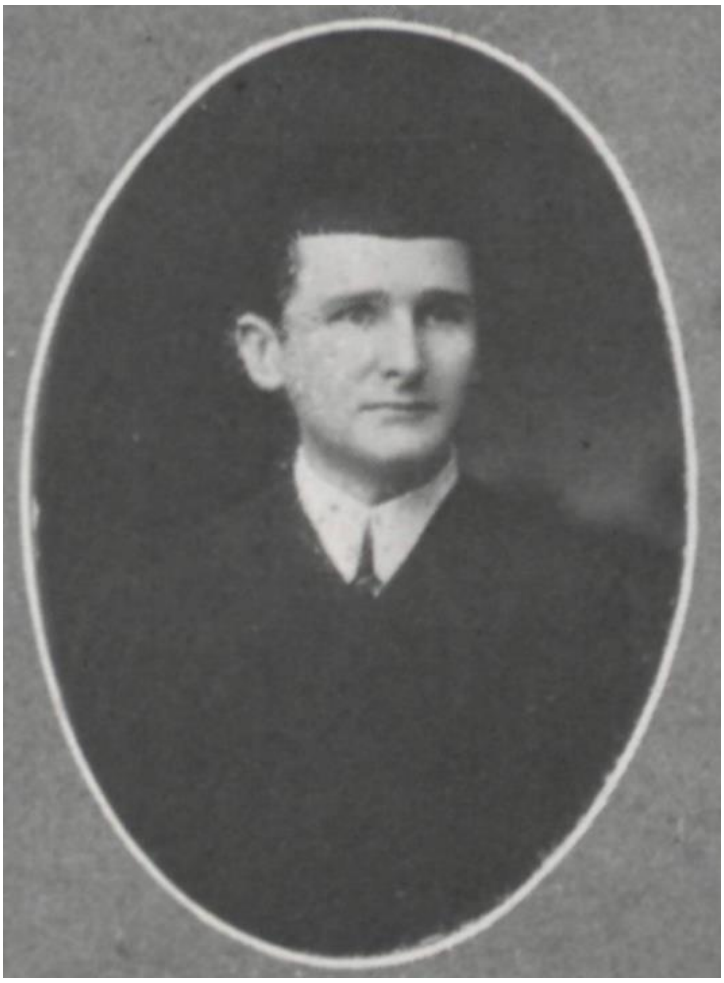


Figure 24: Photograph of Cletus P. Atwood, public domain.

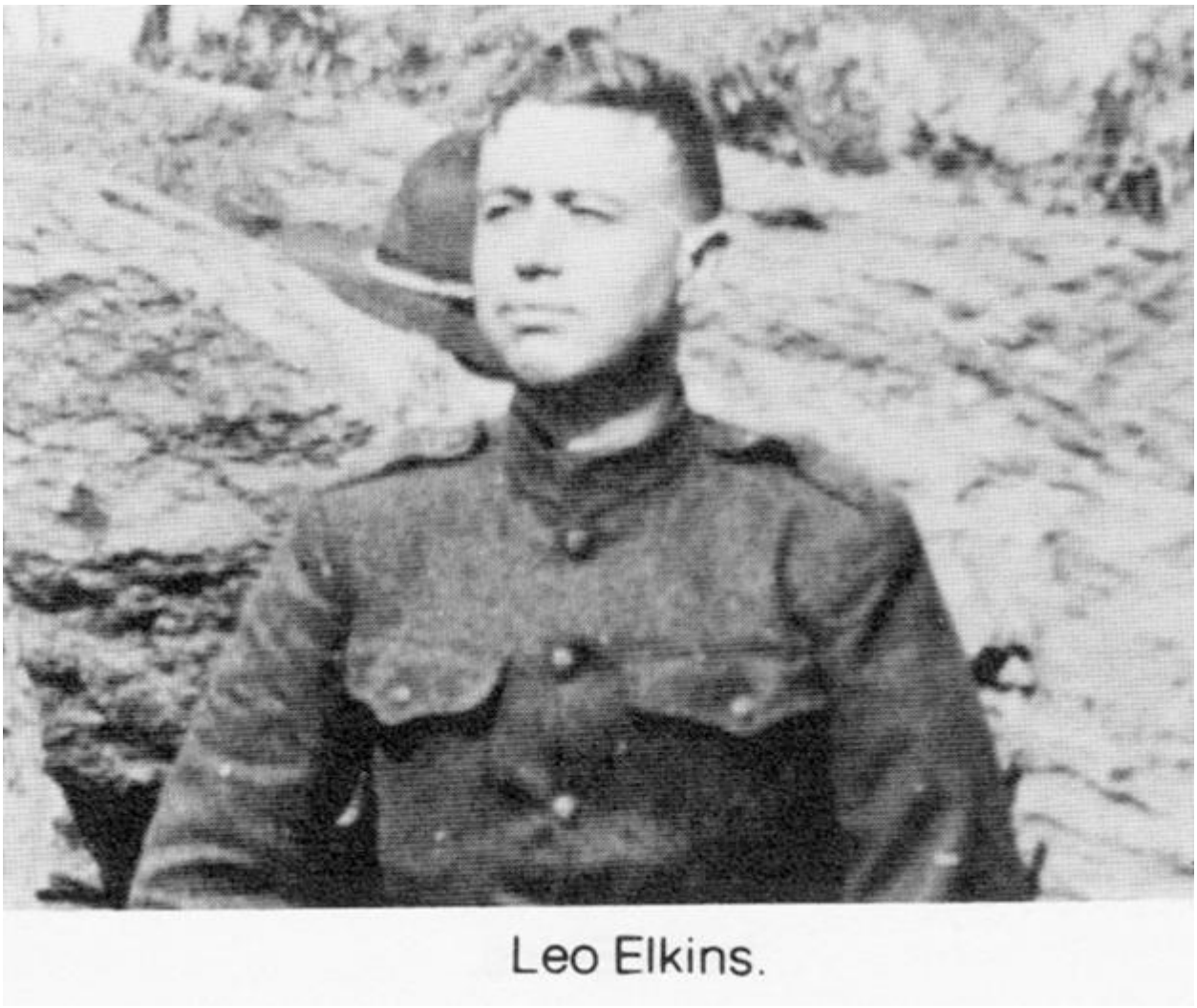


Figure 25: Photograph of Private Leota W. Elkins, Courtesy Tulia Cemetery, Tulia, Texas.

Figure 26: Photograph of Guy Carlander (second from left) loading gas shells at Edgewood Arsenal, 1918. Original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

.

Figure 27: Photograph of Sgt. George F. A. Robertson Jr. Original in Research Center, Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon, Texas.

TABLES

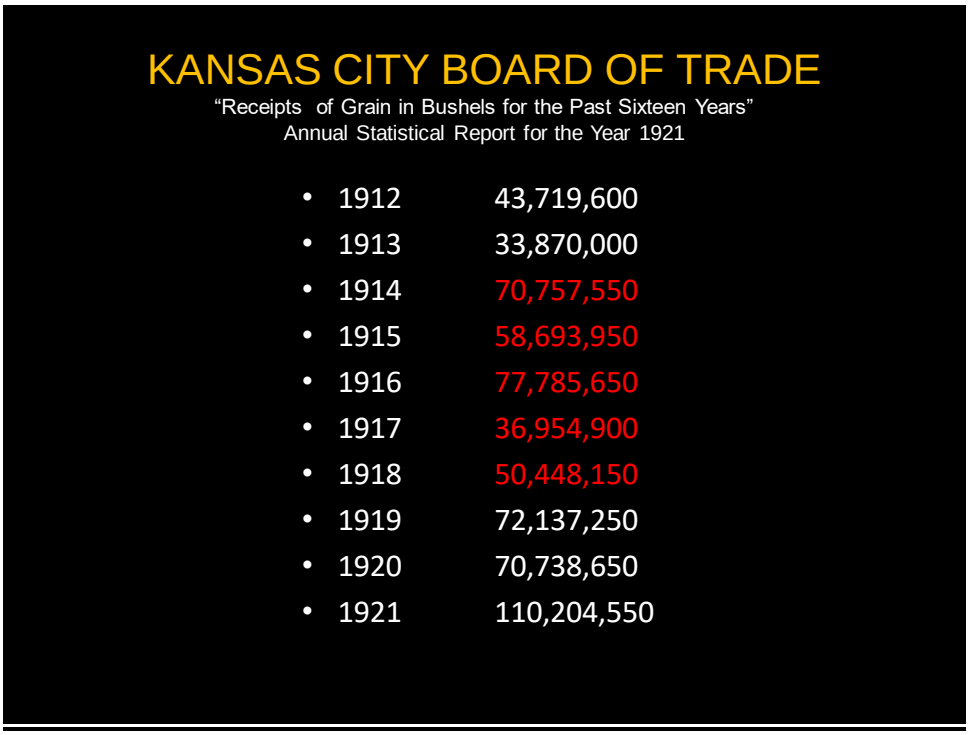


Table 1: Kansas City Board of Trade grain receipts, 1921**.**

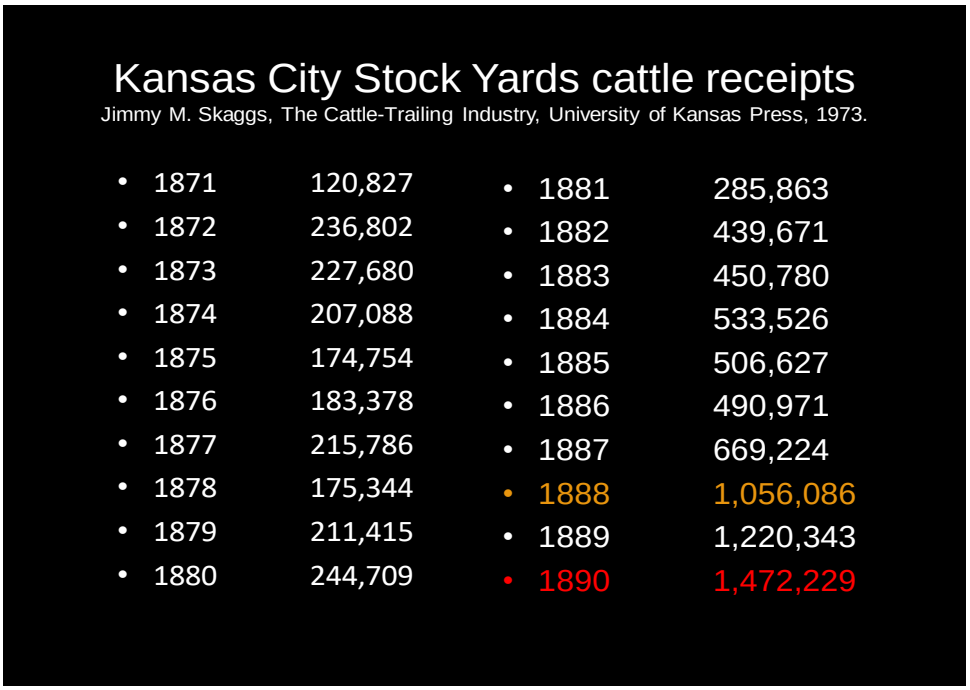


Table 2: Kansas City Stock Yards cattle receipts, 1871-1890.

Kansas City Stock Yards cattle receipts 1918

● Month of Sept. 1918:	476,759
previous record Oct '16:	393,391
● Week ending 28 Sept. 1918:	123,400
previous week ending 13 Oct. 1918:	111,194
● Day, 23 Sept. 1918:	55,292
previous, 25 Oct. 1915:	45,149
● Total 1918, cattle and calves:	3,319,511
Total, 1917:	2,902,253

Receipts and Shipments of Live Stock at the Kansas City Stock Yards for the Year 1918.

Table 3: Kansas City Stock Yards cattle receipts, 1918.

Kansas City Stock Yards cattle prices

● Native Steers	1912:	$11.10
	1918:	$25.25
	1921:	$12.75
● Feeders	1912:	$8.25
	1918:	$17.50
	1921:	$9.35
● Stockers	1912:	$8.00
	1918:	$16.00
	1921:	$9.00

Receipts and Shipments of Live Stock at the Kansas City Stock Yards for the Year Ending 1926.

Table 4: Kansas City Stock Yards cattle prices, 1926.